



NO GREATER TRUTH IN LOVE

Michael and Debra LeClair

NO GREATER TRUTH IN LOVE: TOPICAL INDEX

INTRODUCTION

A Brief Bio, Background	1
A Tribute to our Youth and Young Adults.....	1

CHAPTER ONE – Priceless Truth vs. Strong Delusion

A Hope for New Beginnings and Peace in the Midst of the Storms	3
A Journey to Discover Truth and Fulfillment	3
Truth’s Importance in our Destiny and Discovery of God	4
The Unspeakable Joy and Peace of Knowing You Have Eternal Life	4
What is Truth? ... and the Vital Importance of Discovering Truth.....	5
Polar Opposites and the Peril of Ignoring or Rejecting Truth.....	6
An Introduction to the Cosmic Battle of the Spirit Realm	7

CHAPTER TWO – The Supernatural & the Cosmic Battle

The Reality of God’s Existence and Love Revealed Through Miracles	9
A Miracle Led to My Brother and Dad Being Ready for Heaven	10
The Battle of the Ages ... Truth and Reality vs. Lies and Deception	12
The Reality and Role of Angels in the Cosmic Battle	13
What About Ghosts & Other Frightening Occult Manifestations?.....	15

CHAPTER THREE – Religion & Lies vs. Relationship in Truth

Scholars, Scientists, Politicians, Religious Leaders and Media Types You Can Trust	16
Transitioning Out of False Religion into a Spiritual Relationship	17
Water Baptism Does Not Produce the “Born Again” Experience.....	18
The Rise of False Christianity	19

Jews Do not Need to Stop Being Jewish to Embrace Yeshua (Jesus) as Their Messiah	20
Not Our Truth but God’s Truth by Holy Spirit Revelation.....	23
What About Those Who Never Heard about Jesus or the Bible	24

CHAPTER FOUR – The Dark Side of the Supernatural

Fallen Angels Used to Sift Out Proud, Rebellious Humans	26
Nonbiblical Religions Worship Satan and His Fallen Angels.....	27
Evidence that Fallen Angels (Demons) are Very Real	28
Drugs One Major Gateway to Demonic Oppression & Possession	29
Evil Powers Seek to Steal Your Opportunity to Know God.....	30
Jesus Gives Authority to His Followers to Cast Out Demons.....	31
The Holy Spirit Ability to Speak in the Tongues of Men and Angels	31

CHAPTER FIVE – The Bible & Prophecy Prove God Exists

The Promised Preservation of the Bible Forever.....	33
Prophecy Proves God’s Existence and that the Bible is God’s Word	35
The Most Amazingly Accurate Old Testament Prophecy of All.....	36
Endtime Bible Prophecy is Like Putting Together Pieces of a Puzzle	36
Future Liberation from the Power and Penalty of Sin Prophesied.....	37
The Spectacular and Unnerving Prophetic Signs in Our Generation.....	39
15 Endtime Prophetic Signs Only Our Generation Has Witnessed:	40

CHAPTER SIX – The Shocking Impact of the Paranormal & Prophecy

How the Realization We Are the Final Generation Impacted Us	43
Only Repentant Believers Need to be Baptized Not Babies	44
The Awesome Transforming Power of the “New Birth”	46
A Sneak Peek at “The Rapture” ... the Great Rescue.....	47

God’s Presence: A Glimpse of His Glory and a Taste of Heaven	48
The Reality of Hell Confirmed by Near Death Experiences (NDE’S)	49

CHAPTER SEVEN – Scientific Evidence for God

The Scientific Evidence for the Existence of God, Heaven, and Hell	51
DNA and Molecular Machines in Cells the Signature of God	53
The Intelligent Designer ... Aliens or God?	53
True Science Always Confirms the Bible	55
One Race Reality and the Darwinian Lie of Lower and Higher Races	56
Unbrainwashing a Whole Generation in Love	58

CHAPTER EIGHT – Who is the True and Loving God Who Saves?

The True God of Love, Carnivorism and Paradise Lost	59
False Good Works Religion vs. Genuine Salvation by Faith.....	61
Water Baptism and Good Works Not Prerequisite to Salvation	62
Who Is This God Who Saves and Created Us?.....	63
The Triune Nature of the Godhead (Father, Son and Holy Spirit)	64
Jesus as “ <i>the Word (Who) was God</i> ” Nurtures and Sustains All	65
Consuming Scripture is Consuming Jesus, Not the Eucharist.....	66
Jesus, God the Son Reveals the Godhead.....	67
Jesus Christ Our Sacrificial Saviour and Our God.....	70

CHAPTER NINE – Surrendering to Jesus’ Lordship Brings Eternal Life and Power

The Power of Jesus` Name to Save Us from Sin and Much More	72
What Must I Do to be Saved and Made Ready for Heaven?	73
Starting Your New Life with Overcoming Grace and Power.....	75
What if God’s Transformative Power is Lacking.....	76

God’s Indwelling Power to Overcome Porn, Perversion and Sin.....	76
The Love of God and Fear of God are Keys to Overcoming.....	77
Tools to Discern and Deal with Disconnects in Relation to God	79
Thoughts for Those Not Ready to Surrender ... Yet.....	80
Evaluating the Cost of Becoming a Genuine Christian	81

CHAPTER TEN – Preparing for Jesus’ Soon Return

Time is Running Out; the Convergence of all Signs is Here!.....	82
The Rapture ... the Great Rescue from Coming Wrath	83
Post Rapture Judgement & the Reward of Believers	85
A “Take Heed” to Believers and Seekers to Prepare!.....	86
The Critical Importance of Learning How to Pray Effectively.....	87
Infilling / Baptism of the Holy Spirit = More Effective Prayer	89
A Potential Timeline to the Rapture and Jesus’ Imminent Return.....	89
The First and Second Horsemen of the Apocalypse Released (?)	90

CHAPTER ELEVEN – The Flood of Evil Overtaking Humanity

Abortion: The Greatest Genocide in History – 1.72 Billion Since 1978	92
The Global Elite’s Agenda to Greatly Reduce Earth’s Population	93
Deep State Elites Exploit Trillions Through Deficit Spending	93
The Latest Global Elite Strategy: CCP, COVID 19 and Covert Greed.....	95
Differing Views on These Endtime Prophetic Wars.....	97
“Climate Crisis” Another One World Government Tool	98
Breaking Third Seal = Economic Collapse, and the Mark of the Beast	99
Worldwide Persecution Madness and Killing of Christians	100
Trump and Christians a Major Obstruction to Globalist Agenda	102
The Antichrist the New World’s “god” Leads Them to Destruction.....	104

CHAPTER TWELVE – Overcoming in Light of Jesus’ Soon Return

At the Rapture Jesus is Seen Coming in the Clouds.....	107
A Sober Warning to Prepare for Hardship as Christians.....	107
Grace to Face Suffering in this Final Hour	108
Our Call to Christian Community in Light of Persecution	109
We Will be Privileged to Participate in the Greatest Harvest Ever	111
A Final Review on the Timeline of These Prophetic Events.....	111
Paradise Lost will be Restored at Jesus’ Return	114
Servant Leader’s Training for Reigning in Paradise Restored.....	115
The Final Sifting of Rebellious Humans.....	116
The End of Time, Judgement and the Dawn of the Eternal Age.....	117
In Light of this Reality How Should We Be Living as Believers?	118
God Purifying His Church for Harvest and Homecoming.....	119

CHAPTER THIRTEEN – Speaking the Truth in Love in an Age of Compromise

Loving Homosexuals and Exposing the Lies of the Gay Agenda.....	121
Sinful Actions: Genetic or the Result of Rebellion and Atheism?.....	121
Politicians Accommodating the Secular Globalist Agenda	126
USA, Canada, Mexico and the North American Union	127

CHAPTER FOURTEEN – Truth vs. the Error of Tradition

Truth versus Tradition ... Does it Really Matter?.....	130
The Truth Regarding Jesus’ Death and Resurrection.....	130
Pagan Aspects of the Easter and Christmas Traditions	132
Christmas, Easter and White Lies Teach Kids it’s OK to Lie	132
Miraculous Conception or Immaculate Deception?.....	134

Celebrate Christ’s Advent(s) in Truth at the Feast of Tabernacles	134
Celebrating New Testament Events in Unity with Bible Feasts.....	135
The Lord’s Day, A Resurrection Celebration and Communion	137
The Truth about the Lord’s Day of Rest for Gentiles	137
The Joyous Blessing of Generous Spirit Led Giving.....	138

CHAPTER FIFTEEN – Overcoming Fear & Finishing Strong

One Demon Spirit We All Must Overcome	140
Putting on the Armour of God to Defeat Satanic Powers	141
A World Rife with Fear and Uncertainty.....	144
No Fear as We Move Forward to Finish Strong in Christ.....	145
In Conclusion.....	146

INTRODUCTION

A BRIEF BIO, AND BACKGROUND

Deb and I celebrated our 38th wedding anniversary this December 29th, 2020 (Yay!). For six years prior to that we lived in a common law relationship which started during our time at the University of Western Ontario. Thus, in total we've been together for almost 44 years. Despite the morally rocky start I believe God had chosen us to be together and that is why I tell folks it was *a marriage made in Heaven*. My university career actually began at the University of Guelph where I was enrolled in Honours Zoology. Unfortunately, I drank and partied my way out of that program and subsequently enrolled at Western after meeting Debra at a friend's party in London. Needless to say, I got my bride along with a degree in Economics and Deb graduated from Teacher's College. Before we became "*born again*" Christians and entered into Youth Ministry, Deb was teaching and I worked in Banking and Insurance. In 1984 we started working with homeless youth in our home and in 1987 I became the Youth Pastor at Calvary Pentecostal Church in Woodstock. After a season at People's Church in Hamilton as Youth Director and Minister of Evangelism we joined Pastor Joseph and Betty Ann Grubb in Toronto in 1990 as part of Hosanna Church. Ultimately after a season that involved secular work, foreign mission work and spiritual refining ... God brought us back into youth ministry as Youth Directors at Hosanna in 2006. Today our primary focus is still Youth Ministry at Hosanna along with our *Oasis of Answers Club* at York University. For this life message we want to thank our loving Heavenly Father and precious Lord for the grace throughout the journey and our Pastor, Rev. Dr. Joseph Grubb for all he has invested and imparted into our lives by the power of the Holy Spirit.

A TRIBUTE TO OUR YOUTH AND YOUNG ADULTS

We would also like to thank Pastor Gerald and Irene Morgan for their love and willingness to entrust us to pastor the youth of Calvary Church. Your confidence in God's grace upon our lives to give us our first pastoral opportunity in ministry will always be deeply appreciated. Also, we're grateful to you for inviting us to join your staff at People's Church in Hamilton to oversee the Church's evangelistic ministry and young adults. Although it was a challenging time it began a process of refining and seeking that would bring us forward in our destiny. Thank you, Pastor Morgan and Irene, for your important investment in our lives and for believing in us. We love and appreciate you both very much.

We also want to thank the precious young people of Calvary for bearing with us in our spiritual learning experience during that season. We have a lot of fond memories of our time with you and we're very thankful that many of you have faithfully gone on in your spiritual journey with the Lord. We want to especially express our love and sincere appreciation to two very special spiritual daughters from this youth group who graciously accompanied and supported us in Hamilton and Toronto. Mary and Louise, may God richly bless you for your love and for being such a significant blessing in our lives. We also thank God for our youth and young adults here in Toronto who have persevered through the storms and remained faithful to the Lord. Most especially Kwame and Odinga who have been like a son and daughter to us even though they've moved on to other ministries. You will always have a special place in our hearts ... we love you. Finally, we want to express our deep love and gratitude for our other very special son who is a *youth in the making*. Michael Jr. you have been a constant ray of sunshine and joy in our lives and we will always cherish your love and that you are a part of our family. We want to dedicate this book first and foremost to our loving Heavenly Father, our precious Lord and Saviour and the blessed Holy Spirit, but also to our beloved young people and our families both natural and spiritual.

This work is the culmination of 38 years of transformative relationship, supernatural miracles, sweat, tears and learning to humbly serve and sacrifice as the One Who captured our hearts. We hope and pray that what God has given us to share with you in this book will challenge and greatly encourage you in your pursuit of truth, reality and eternal destiny. Initially you may not agree with everything we share in this work. However, if you love and desire truth there is much here that will kindle a passion within to dig deeper. To discover for yourself what is truth, where you are going and what will be your ultimate destiny. We especially pray for the many we care dearly for who are searching and for those who are drifting as prodigals in an ever-darkening world. May this work help you to find the true *Light* in this darkness that can never be extinguished. God richly bless all who have earnestly embarked on the search for truth. As you begin this phase of your search in reading this book we urge you to please pray that God will open the eyes of your heart. Even if you don't believe in Him as yet. Our love and prayers for God's speed on your journey.



CHAPTER 1

Priceless Truth vs. Strong Delusion

A HOPE FOR NEW BEGINNINGS AND PEACE IN THE MIDST OF THE STORMS

At the outset, Deb and I want to convey our love and kind regards to all our family. (natural and spiritual), neighbours, friends and new friends who receive this book. We hope and pray that it will encourage and help you to more fully understand the extreme peril of misinformation, false narratives and deception in our generation. Also, that it will help you to prepare and prevail over the rising tide of spiritual darkness and evil flooding our nation and the entire world. We know that many of you are wondering; *"What in the world is going on?!"* As you observe the ever-increasing levels of epidemics, civil violence, terrorism, nuclear tension, natural disasters, as well as the social and moral collapse due to the social reengineering of our society via the LGBTQ agenda and the gender theory craze, etc. We don't blame you for wondering. *"What is all this leading toward and is there hope in the midst of it all?"* Deb and I want to assure you that there is great hope for all and any who will open their hearts to God's loving call to come to Him in the midst of all the lies, fear, emptiness, immorality, perversion, corruption, confusion, hatred and violence. Perhaps you are among those who are disillusioned and have joined the growing ranks of those who doubt or don't believe in God's existence. All we ask is that you have an open heart to hear our story and judge for yourself the validity of our experience with this ultimate source of genuine love, joy, peace and truth. Deb and my prayer for you beloved is that God would give you the grace to discern His love and truth. That it may liberate you into the new beginning He has for your life and give you new hope and peace now and in the midst of the coming storms.

A JOURNEY TO DISCOVER TRUTH AND FULFILLMENT

I will be 66 on my next birthday and Deb will be 64 on hers. We have learned and discovered much during our journey regarding what is truth and reality and what is deception and mere illusion. For many years we lived for ourselves seeking to find fulfillment in this world's pleasures, entertainment and its pursuits for significance and success. Our life involved good jobs, good health, good friends, seasonal family gatherings, watching and playing sports (tennis, golf, etc.), drinking and partying, buying a beautiful home, travel, movies, spending time at the cottage etc., etc... Throughout this season of self indulgence and the pursuit of pleasure, security and fulfillment in this world's offerings we came up empty and longing for something more. However, as we began to sincerely cry out in our hearts to the One we knew

must be the causation and Author of this beautiful but seemingly empty world ... things changed. Our loving and merciful Creator began to reveal Himself through caring individuals and powerful sources of truth that began to give us renewed hope for something better. In this book we will endeavour to share what we've discovered in our journey with the sincere expectation that it will stir in you a concrete hope for something better that will ultimately bring you true lasting joy and fulfillment, even in the midst of unprecedented turmoil and fear.

TRUTH'S IMPORTANCE IN OUR DESTINY AND DISCOVERY OF GOD

Deb and I want to let you know that we truly care about you as a person and we only desire the very best for you. Not only now in this life, but in the existence beyond this life, whether you believe in an afterlife or not. You are a free will agent and have the freedom to believe whatever you want. Deb and I respect your right to believe what you desire. However, we all need to realize that what we believe has extremely significant consequences. There are many different beliefs in the world today, but they cannot all be true. Our sincere desire is to share with you what we have discovered to be absolute truth. Truth that has been verified by outstanding miracles in our family and in the personal miracle of transformation in our own lives as well as in the lives of multitudes worldwide. Along with all this, it has been confirmed to us by undeniable supernatural encounters with God that we will be sharing with you. It also has been verified to us through cutting edge science that demonstrates that there must be an unlimited intellectual agent that authored life on this planet. And finally, it has been verified through hundreds of very detailed predictions of the future found in the Bible. These multitudes of prophecies have been fulfilled through historically verified events of the past as well as by seeing them today unfold before our very eyes. We will endeavour to share with you from all these realms throughout this book to examine for yourself and decide.

THE UNSPEAKABLE JOY AND PEACE OF KNOWING YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE

The bottom-line is that what you believe will determine where you spend eternity whether you believe it or not. As we begin let us ask you a question that we all need to seriously ponder regarding the afterlife (even those who don't believe yet). God forbid, but if you were to die today, do you know for certain where you would spend your eternity? The Holy Bible clearly reveals that there are only two destinations ... Heaven or Hell. It also reveals the *Good News* that we can know for certain that we have eternal life and that Heaven will be our ultimate eternal destination.

Jesus said; ⁴⁰ And this is the will of Him that sent Me, that everyone which sees the Son, and believes on Him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the

last day” ... ⁴⁷ “Verily, verily, I say to you, He that believes on Me has everlasting life” (John 6:40 and 47 KJVER).

¹¹ “And this is the record, that God has given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. ¹² He that has the Son has life; and he that has not the Son of God has not life. ¹³ These things have I written to you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may believe on the name of the Son of God” (1 John 5:11-13 KJVER).

The truth of God’s Word reveals how we can come to an unshakeable faith where you know for certain you have eternal life. Do you realize what a tremendous joy it is and the unspeakable peace it brings to have no fear of death or what lies beyond the grave? It is truly priceless to have the assurance that you are going to a place so beautiful that it is beyond your imagination ... to enjoy forever.

⁹ “But as it is written, “Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him” (I Corinthians 2:9 KJV).

By God’s grace Deb and I have experienced this reality and a little later I’ll share a powerful glimpse God gave me of what awaits those who love Him. Your eternal, timeless well being is at stake. Consequently, it is vitally important that we all discover, *What is TRUTH?* What we share with you in this message we believe is truth confirmed to us beyond any shadow of doubt. We present it to you in love for your examination and discovery that you may personally experience this assurance of eternal life for yourself. Again, we want to repeat we respect your right to believe what you want, but is it the truth? Also, please understand that we’re not picking on anyone’s belief whether you’re Protestant, Catholic, Orthodox, Evangelical, Jewish, Mormon, JW, Moslem, Hindu, Buddhist, Atheist, Agnostic or whatever, we love you all. All we’re endeavouring to do by God’s grace is to share the Biblical truth that we’ve personally experienced and know is real and has transformed us forever and will do the same for you ... if you let it.

WHAT IS TRUTH? ... AND THE VITAL IMPORTANCE OF DISCOVERING TRUTH

Jesus Christ made some foundational truth claims about Himself and about God the Father which we need to keep in mind as we embark on this journey to discern, *What is truth?* That question is the very one that the Roman governor Pontius Pilate asked Jesus after Jesus revealed to him in their conversation that He was *the King* of the entire realm of truth, ³⁷ “Pilate therefore said to Him, Art you a king then? **Jesus**

answered, You say that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Every one that is of the truth hears My voice” (John 18:37 KJVER). Jesus made a similar proclamation to *doubting Thomas* recorded in John chapter 14⁶ “*Jesus says to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man comes to the Father, but by Me”* (John 14:6 KJVER). In verse 37 above Jesus essentially declared to governor Pilate that all who desire truth would hear His voice. We will discuss these very revealing claims by Jesus a little later, but for now we just want to illustrate how truth was an integral part of Who Jesus is. Also, that truth and worshipping God in truth is extremely important to God the Father as revealed in John chapter 4:²³ “*Jesus said: But the hour comes, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeks such to worship Him.* ²⁴ **God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth**” (John 4:23-24 KJVER). If we are to worship God in truth as He commands it is imperative that we find it and implement it in our daily lives. Another vitally important aspect of truth is revealed by Jesus in the following scripture. ¹⁴ “*Jesus said “I have given them (His disciples) Your Word, and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world ...* ¹⁷ *Sanctify them through Your truth: **Your word is truth*** (John 17:14 & 17). Many believe that there is no such thing as absolute truth, but is that true? In our 60 plus years of experience on this planet we have discovered that there truly is absolute truth revealed through the sources mentioned above. Also, that there is a source of absolute lies and deception that seeks to distort and denigrate absolute truth. This *being* and the eternal agents that work with him are the authors of these lies and deception. Sadly, most of the world has been duped into believing their false narratives of reality. Thus, begins our discovery of the unseen cosmic battle of the ages that has raged for thousands of years behind the scenes. Which side’s influence we surrender to will determine our eternal destiny. We pray that this work will help you to discern this battle and choose the way of truth.

POLAR OPPOSITES & THE PERIL OF IGNORING OR REJECTING TRUTH



We are amazed as we watch or listen to media presentations from those on the *Left* and *Right* side of society’s cultural, moral and political worldviews. At times it’s like they’re coming from two different worlds. We wonder or perhaps you wonder, *How can they have such polar opposite views and interpretations of the same topic or event?*

We believe the Bible gives insight and understanding to this dilemma and it is part

of the cosmic battle of the ages which we will be discussing just ahead. It is not just as simple as thinking *Well that's your truth, but I have my own perspective and truth.* There is a deeper and far more sinister reality to the reason for these great differences as you are about to discover. Also, the Bible reveals that we will place ourselves in great existential peril if we do not diligently seek to find what is genuine truth and reality and live by it. We share the following scripture to help each of us at the outset to understand that the stakes in this regard are very high. Also, that we would not fall prey to being among those who succumb to the dread release of "*strong delusion*" now coming upon the earth. There are ultimately only two camps or kingdoms in this cosmic battle of the ages. One is supremely right and good and one is supremely wrong and evil. Both camps have human leaders who have supernatural elements to their being and that have and will impact the entire world. One is soon coming while the other is soon returning. However, the one revealed in this following passage is sadly the one that most people will follow. You don't have to be one of them. Our prayer Beloved is that the scriptural truth herein, if embraced and applied will enable you to be an overcomer of the gross deception blinding the vast majority of our world's population. That you will not become a victim but a victor and not a casualty but a conqueror by God's grace over evil.

⁸*"And then shall that Wicked (one) be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, ¹⁰And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. ¹¹And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: (what is false) ¹²That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness"* (2 Thessalonians 2:8-12 KJVER).

This is a very sobering reality of what has begun, but please read on and learn what it takes to overcome and avert this reality.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE COSMIC BATTLE OF THE SPIRIT REALM

One of the first truths we would like you to discover is that the metaphysical or supernatural realm of the spirit is absolutely real. Along with this reality we hope to help you find that there is truly a loving God Who only desires good for us and that we would be a part of His eternal family. At the same time, there are evil spiritual beings whose ultimate purpose is to rob us of this opportunity and to take us with them to a hellish eternity. Many people are oblivious to the reality of this spiritual battle for our eternal souls. We hope and pray that the revelation in this presentation will awaken many to the eternal consequences involved for each and every one of

us and enable you to become an overcomer through *Truth* and receive the gift of eternal life. Please note from the following scriptures the reality of the satanic powers that influence and hold deceptive sway over the current world system as well as the keys to defeating them. These keys will be explained more fully a bit later.

... ***“and the whole world (system) lies under the sway of the wicked one (Satan)”***
(I John 5:19 NKJV).

⁹ ***“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceives the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him ... ¹¹ And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives to the death”***
(Revelation 12:9, 11 KJVER). We will return to our investigation of this dark side of the spirit realm later. First of all, we want to focus on the beautiful, loving and radiant side of the eternal.



CHAPTER 2

The Supernatural & the Cosmic Battle

THE REALITY OF GOD'S EXISTENCE & LOVE REVEALED THROUGH MIRACLES

³ *“The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee”*

(Jeremiah 31:3)

In our booklet entitled [No Greater Love](#) Deb and I shared major personal miracles that we experienced that proved to us beyond any shadow of a doubt the existence of our loving God. These include the miracle of my Dad being raised up supernaturally from his death bed. He had suffered a massive heart attack that so badly damaged his heart it would not respond to the pacemaker they surgically installed to stabilize his heart. Then his kidneys stopped functioning and at this point the doctors called all the family in to be with him in the few hours that remained. However, in response to our prayers ... God intervened. My Dad when he was losing consciousness in the Intensive Care Unit was seeing flames licking at the bottom of his bed, because he was not ready for Heaven. My brother David was literally wrestling with him in his critical condition to keep him in the bed, because Dad thought if he could get out of the Hospital, he could escape the horror of the flames. When my sister Pam and I came at David's request, I went up to my Dad and said; *“Dad, where Jesus is there are no flames and fire, just put your trust in Him and He will save you.”* One more time he rose up in terror and as he did, I called on the name of Jesus! Suddenly a wave of God's power flowed into the room. I began to weep and Pam began to weep as God's presence swept over us. Dad literally melted and gently reclined back into the bed as God's presence saturated his being. Instantly his kidneys began to function and his heart was healed by the supernatural power of God. My brother David ultimately surrendered His life to Christ and truly believed as a result of what he witnessed in the Intensive Care Unit that morning. The doctors had absolutely no explanation for his being pulled from the vice of death's grip and admitted that it was truly a miracle. I personally witnessed the miracle power of God that morning just as I witnessed His incredible power that pulled Deb from death's door a few years earlier.

Deb had experienced a tubal pregnancy that ruptured with massive hemorrhaging and loss of blood (7 units of blood and 2 units of blood plasma replaced in the process). She was totally misdiagnosed by the emergency staff which had elevated

her legs and left her suffocating in her own blood in a closet outside an operating room not yet ready for her critical emergency surgery. Once again, God heard our prayers and miraculously intervened as I cried out to Him in the hospital chapel below. Praying with me was a new *baby* Christian Brother named Don who received a supernatural word of knowledge from God as we prayed. The following is the scripture that the Holy Spirit gave him while unknown to us Deb was literally struggling and suffocating in her own blood in the hall closet above. God is speaking in the passage and this is what He says; ⁶“*And when I passed by you and saw you struggling in your own blood. I said to you in your blood. “Live!” Yes, I said to you in your blood. “Live!”* (Ezekiel 16:6 NKJV). In that moment God had seen my beloved wife’s struggle with death itself and commanded her to “Live!” At His Word death had to flee and my precious sweetheart was raised up to the glory of God despite the evil one’s best efforts to use human error to kill her. These are only two of the reasons why we know and believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of the true and living God. He is a loving, caring and miracle working God Who did for us what He has done for multitudes worldwide. If you want to know more details regarding our personal journey with this awesome God please check out our [No Greater Love](#) booklet at crosspoweryouth.org.

A MIRACLE LED TO MY BROTHER AND DAD BEING READY FOR HEAVEN

Part of our story that we didn’t include in our *No Greater Love* booklet has a bit of a humorous edge to it. It’s about my early relationship with my brother David and what happened to him as a result of my Dad’s miracle. I thank God for the two miracles that took place in that intensive care unit that morning. Not only did God miraculously heal my Father, He also began a miracle in the heart of my brother David. Dave had basically neglected any genuine effort to know or serve God, but after that experience he turned to seek God as never before in his life and eventually surrendered his life to the Lord. Today Dave is in Heaven with our Dad and Mom because on April 16th, 2014 he went to be with the Lord after emergency surgery resulted in complications that ended his life. He died relatively young at only 60 years of age, but I take comfort in knowing I will see him again and we’ll have all eternity to catch up, reminisce and enjoy Heaven’s beauty together. I love and miss Dave dearly, but things weren’t always so endearing between us. In fact, he could have been charged with attempted murder if it wasn’t for the fact that he was only 6 years old when he konked me on the head with an axe he found lying around when our home in Petrolia was under construction. I know what some of you are thinking ... *that explains why he is the way he is today*. It may seem funny now, but to a 5-year-



old with a blood-soaked t-shirt it had all the markings of a Cain and Abel complex. Thankfully, Dave grew out of that phase of his life and I survived it. Later in grade 6 I went through the *I'm my brother's keeper* phase, but it didn't last long. David was being bullied by one of the tough guys at Blessed Sacrament School in Chatham and I stood up to defend him. Next thing I knew was *Pow!* seeing stars and nursing a fat lip. Needless to say, *my brother's keeper* role was phased out due to health risks. Dave and I did grow closer over the years, but what really brought us together was my Dad's miracle. Also, ultimately it is the miracle that began in that intensive care unit in David's heart that will keep us together forever.

Another beautiful result of this miracle is what happened in my Dad's life over the three additional years that the Lord gave him. During those final years Dad and Mom had some of the best years of their lives together. However, the most important thing was that just before he died Dad surrendered his life to the Lord and finally put his trust in Jesus' sacrifice for him on the cross. In fact, it wasn't until he was again at death's door that he finally broke through into genuine faith and peace with God. It happened while he was in the intensive care unit due to liver failure with a breathing tube down his throat. Deb and I were with him and we began to sing to him his favourite hymn *The Old Rugged Cross*, as we were singing tears suddenly began to stream from his eyes. It was at this point I knew in my spirit that he had finally broken through and embraced the truth of that cherished old hymn in simple faith.



This time when Dad faced death there were no flames, there was no terror, there was only perfect peace. When he passed into eternity Dad had such peace on his face it was almost like he had a little smile of complete peace and assurance. His situation was probably much like the tender-hearted thief on the cross who in the final moments of his life put his total trust in Jesus when he said to Jesus, ⁴²“*And he (the compassionate thief) said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom.*” ⁴³“*And Jesus said to him, Verily I say to you, Today shall you be with Me in paradise*” (Luke 23:42-43 KJVER). Of course, just before this he had humbly acknowledged and expressed remorse for his sinful life style (repented) and then put his trust in Jesus. The tremendous mercy that Jesus extended to this thief is the same mercy He extended to my Dad. Thank God that He is rich in mercy and graciously

extends grace to the humble that put their trust in Him and His full payment for their sin on the Cross.

There are many other reasons why we believe. These other reasons we'll endeavour to convey to you throughout this book. However, first of all we will need to help you understand the *cosmic battle* that is being waged for our minds and souls. Then secondly, how we can by God's grace win the battle over spiritually driven deception and lies by the power of God's Spirit and the truth of His eternal Word.

THE BATTLE OF THE AGES ... TRUTH AND REALITY VS. LIES AND DECEPTION

Many are unaware that the greatest battle we face every day is to discern truth among the lies, distortions and misinformation we receive daily. *Fake news* and false narratives or spins placed on the information conveyed through the media is one major area we must be aware of and on guard against. Other areas include our secular, atheistic academic system, (including the scientific, medical and psychiatric communities) religious organizations and secret societies or orders (E.g., Masonic Lodge, Skull and Bones, Illuminati, Opus Dei, Odd Fellows, Bilderberg Group, Bohemian Club, etc.) and our political system and leaders. Sadly, evil spiritual powers have infiltrated all these realms and have deceived many people involved into believing that what is false ... is actually true. Consequently, many in these spheres of influence passionately promote what they believe as truth, when in reality what they're boldly sharing is riddled with distortions and lies fostered by the "*father of lies*" (John 8:44). It should be noted in passing that these secret societies worldwide are overwhelmingly operated by the Global Deep State Elites. Their memberships are composed of Royalty, former and current Heads of State, famous actors, artists, the richest families on the planet that own and operate the world's Banking systems and many of the major oil companies, etc.. Most of these secret societies project a façade of being benevolent toward humanity and society in general and they really do some good things. However, there is an extremely dark element at work in most all of them. Much of what is involved in these cultish societies is demonically driven and orchestrated. If you want to catch a glimpse of the depravity that takes place in some of these societies check out via Google the Bohemian Club that meets in the huge Bohemian Groves of California, USA (Google Alex Jones' undercover investigation of the Bohemian Club and be prepared to be shocked). When you see what many of these Global Elites are involved in you can begin to understand how satanic powers have infiltrated every facet of their agenda. Later on in the book we will be sharing the key role that these Deep State Elites are playing in what is unfolding worldwide right now. First, we

want to look at the driving deceptive spiritual forces behind them that direct them as puppets.



THE REALITY AND ROLE OF ANGELS IN THE COSMIC BATTLE

Jesus exposed Satan a fallen angel as being the author of lies and deception in John Chapter 8 verses 43 to 47 (John 8:43-47). Angels both faithful and fallen are created eternal beings whose original purpose was to love and serve God and ultimately protect and care for God's ultimate creation ... humanity (Hebrews 1:6-7,13-14). Angels come in different forms and functions, some have wings, some have no wings, some have three sets of wings, some look like men and can be mistaken for humans [Hebrews 13:2; Genesis 3:24 (Cherubim); Isaiah 6:1-6 (Seraphim); Genesis 19:1-5]. Angels are supernatural beings that live primarily in the eternal realm of God's creation, but also interact in the temporal realm of earth and the universe (Daniel 10:10-20). Fallen angels are more restricted to the temporal realm because after their rebellion in Heaven led by Satan they were cast down to the earth (Revelation 12:7-9). They also have a degree of supernatural power that enables them to manifest occult powers to deceive humans into serving them (2 Corinthians 11:3-4, 13-15). The most famous Godly angels recorded and identified in scripture are Michael the warrior archangel and Gabriel the highly renowned messenger of God. The most famous evil angel of course is Satan also known as *Lucifer* (Isaiah 14:10-17). For your own benefit we encourage you to prayerfully look up the Scripture references throughout this book to see for yourself and confirm that what is shared lines up with what is revealed in the Bible. In John chapter 8 Jesus instructs those who believe in Him to abide in His word (the Scriptures). This means to study and practically apply it in our daily lives (John 8:31). Jesus declared that those who do this will know the truth and that the truth "*will set you free*" (John 8:32). *Free from what?* Free from the lies and misinformation that Satan and his satanic cohorts utilize to bring us into bondage and deception. The only way that you can discern and overcome the vast array of satanic deceptions and lies that bombard us from all areas of life each day is by knowing and applying the truth of the Bible. Also, many times due to this constant bombardment of our minds with lies and false narratives the enemy builds strongholds of deception in our hearts. The only way we can demolish these satanic strongholds and be renewed in our thinking is by the Holy

Spirit working through the truth of God's Word. Without this knowledge and practical application of God's Word by the power of the Holy Spirit, you will succumb to the deceiving influence of these fallen angelic beings working through religion, the media, academia and politics. These fallen angels are the spiritual forces that were cast down to earth with Satan and work with him to deceive mankind. One positive fact that we need to be aware of is that two thirds of God's angels remained faithful in their service to Him. Also, that these Godly angels work to care for, guide and protect us as God's children (Hebrews 1:13-14; Psalm 103:20-21).

Nonetheless, we must understand that it is the dark angelic realm with Satan and his deceiving spirits who have infiltrated all aspects of human society to lead people away from truth into the bondage of deception. We are not just dealing with or battling with finite humans in this war between truth and deceptive lies. We are in conflict with major infinite angelic powers who are ancient and extremely learned beings who are at work behind the scenes deceiving humans to do their bidding and to implement their evil purposes. Please realize that these are very formidable creatures that we are no match for without the truth of God's Word, the power of His Holy Spirit and the authority as a child of God to rebuke and evict them (Luke 10:19-20). ¹⁰ *“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might.* ¹¹ *Put on the whole armour of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.* ¹² *For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places”* (Ephesians 6:11-12 KJVER). There are many levels of authority and specialized forces within the demonic realm that tempt and drive humans into ever deeper realms of deception and depravity. They constantly seek to inflame and fuel the sinful passions of humans including lying, lust, deceiving, anger, hatred, murder, greed, sexual perversion, immorality, greed, jealousy, fear, unclean behaviours [E.g., cannibalism, bestiality (sex with animals), necrophilia (having sex with a corpse), etc.] Certain types of demons if given the chance, seek to drive humans to insanity and to take possession of their spirit. When people give themselves over to the wholesale pursuit and indulgence of sinful passions these spirits can come into play to greatly magnify the problem and even possess the person. When this occurs, people are driven by evil to perform the most wicked and despicable acts. Including serial murders, acts of unthinkable sexual abuse, violence and the most horrible deeds of perversion and depravity. Scripture reveals that certain disembodied evil spirits desire and seek to inhabit humans if given the opportunity (Matthew 12:43-45). One of the ways people can open themselves to demonic oppression and even possession is through involvement in occult videos, music, games and activities (E.g., Ouija Board, Seances, Fortune

Telling, Witchcraft, Horror and Porn Videos, Demonically Violent games, Heavy Metal Music and other satanically inspired forms of Music and Videos, etc.). Wherever these satanic powers are operating they exploit people through sinful lusts and perverse desires. They seek to deceive people through lies, misinformation, the twisting and distorting of facts, and exaggeration. Constantly they ensnare gullible humans to cooperate with them in their deceptive agendas. Sadly, as mentioned above, many areas of our society are corrupted including the vast majority of our academic system, politicians, religions, the media and Big Tech. Unfortunately, due to pride and lack of integrity many people are willing to lie and distort information in order to further their personal causes or ideological objectives. They are willing accomplices to these evil powers even though they may not fully realize it and may even believe they're doing good (i.e., the end justifies the means). However, the reality is they are deceived puppets of Satan and these dark spirits promoting and implementing their evil influence by propagating false narratives to mislead, ensnare and deceive people at all levels of human society (John 10:10).

WHAT ABOUT GHOSTS & OTHER FRIGHTENING OCCULT MANIFESTATIONS?

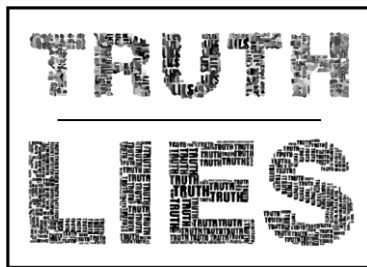
Ghosts are not the departed spirits of our loved ones or other deceased humans. The Bible reveals that they are "*familiar spirits*" as revealed in this passage regarding wicked King Manasseh of Israel; "*And he (King Manasseh) made his son pass through the fire (a pagan ritual), and observed times (performed witchcraft), and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke Him to anger*" (2 Kings 21:6). These "*familiar spirits*" are evil fallen angelic spirits or demons who may attach themselves to certain families and their dwellings for generations. They are intimately acquainted with the family and are therefore able to masquerade and pretend to be a departed member of the family. Their intentions are rooted in evil even though they may use some benevolent actions to deceive people into thinking they're good spirits ... they are not. All ghostly or occultic manifestations that people conjure up or encounter are these fallen angelic powers working to deceive people and lead them away from the true God. Such occult manifestations are often accompanied by great fear which can be paralyzing at times. For more research into this area check out Rev. Dr. Anthony Kwadwo Boakye's book; "Deliverance from Witchcraft & Familiar Spirits." Please note that if you have been ensnared or are in bondage to any of these occult or demonic powers you can be totally liberated. Later on, we will be sharing how you can overcome all demonic influence in your life and find true freedom.

CHAPTER 3

Religion & Lies vs. Relationship in Truth

SCHOLARS, SCIENTISTS, POLITICIANS, RELIGIOUS LEADERS AND MEDIA TYPES YOU CAN TRUST

To avoid deception, we have found that as Believers we need to unplug or disconnect from untrustworthy secular media sources that have a politically *Left* leaning bias and agenda (E.g., CNN, CTV, CBC, MSNBC, ABC, CBS, etc.) and tune into trustworthy conservative voices with strong Judeo-Christian influence [(E.g. CBN (the Christian Broadcast Network), TBN (Trinity Broadcast Network), Newsmax Media, One America News (OAN), Fox News, trunews.com; Blaze Media, Breitbart News, Conservative Review, Etc.)]. We believe that scholars, scientists, politicians, religious leaders and media personalities who are strong “*born again*” Christians with strong Biblical values are people we need to connect with and tune into. In order to receive truth and true narratives on all aspects of life and on what is happening in today’s society including ongoing news events on all fronts. Unfortunately, many Christians are being deceived and compromised in their beliefs because they’re allowing themselves to be influenced by false narratives spawned by deceiving spiritual powers working through ungodly secular media sources. Thus, leading them astray and into deception in many areas regarding what they believe related to politics, science, and religion as well as social and moral issues. One vital thing we need to be aware of as mentioned at the outset is that the prophesied release of “*strong delusion*” has begun (2 Thessalonians 2:8-12). This “*delusion*” is greatly infecting many on the *Left* side of the cultural, moral and political spectrum as well



as some on the *Right* who have bought into their lies. It can infect Believers also, if we do not guard against it. Therefore, it is vitally important to avoid as much as possible godless media types and societal voices that are under the control of these evil influences. One note of caution regarding faith-based networks is that not all Christian programs being aired on these various networks

is scripturally sound. Therefore, Believers need to be prayerful and strong in their personal study of God’s Word in order to discern truth. Also, when you get a check in your spirit about what is being taught consult your pastor or other mature leaders for advice. Some of these teachers and ministers are false or unscriptural in their teaching and will need to be avoided (E.g., Book- *How to Have Your Best Life Now*).

One man who is not a strong professing Christian yet (more agnostic), but who is fairly honest in his opinions as a scientist and clinical psychiatrist is Dr. Jordan Peterson. What makes Dr. Peterson different from other non-Christian scientists is his value and respect for truth and his sincere desire for honesty and integrity. We believe this is what makes his writings and talks so very compelling and enriching. It is also why many of his positions on social issues such as transgenderism are mainstream science based and balanced. It is also one of the reasons why he is so drawn and intrigued by the Bible including the life and ministry of Jesus Christ. Even though he does not profess to entirely believe in God or to being a Christian, he recognizes the wisdom and he values the truth and integrity of Holy Scripture and the unparalleled life of Jesus Christ. Dr. Peterson is one of the very rare non-Christian voices that has some practical wisdom and merit that we can glean from in the battle to discern and stand for truth. Christians need to pray for Dr. Peterson to find the peace and protection that comes in relationship with Jesus. Sadly, because of his stand for truth in many areas he is targeted by evil powers for destruction and silencing. The pressures without relationship with Jesus are overwhelming and have taken a great toll on his health and well being. Please pray that he will quickly recover and find the spiritual covering he needs to remain a strong and courageous voice for truth especially in the academic and psychiatric realms. One of the areas he has received much *heat* and opposition for is in regards to his stand for the fact that gender is biologically determined. He strongly contends that mainstream science and data clearly supports this reality, but mainline media and politicians are embracing and promoting the false narrative of multiple genders. Why? Because again, we're not dealing with only humans, but with demonic powers who are driving wealthy Deep State Elites to push any agenda that will serve to lower population growth on planet earth. We'll discuss the reasons for this in more detail a bit later. In conclusion of this segment, we strongly urge every Believer to unplug from lie based secular media sources and plug into reliable faith-based media sources. *Wherever you are on your personal journey, we all need to be aware of the ongoing battle with deceptive forces and humbly transition toward truth.*

TRANSTIONING OUT OF FALSE RELIGION INTO A SPIRITUAL RELATIONSHIP

Please understand beloved that we are not meaning to hurt or offend anyone, but the reality is ... truth hurts. Especially our pride because we don't want to admit we're wrong or that we've been deceived. Deb and I don't condemn or belittle you in any way because we ourselves were personally wrong and deceived in many areas in our life journey. The key to overcoming is to humbly admit our being duped and deceived and by God's grace make the course corrections needed to get on God's true path toward knowing Him and the abundant life He has for us. For example, Deb and I had to come to the realization and admit that our lifestyle choices were

for the most part very sinful and displeasing to God and that we needed to change. Also, we had to admit that our family religious upbringing was totally inadequate and misleading in so many ways. Deb was raised in the United Church the largest Protestant Church in Canada and I in the Roman Catholic Church the largest church of all denominations in Canada. However, neither of these supposed *Christian* religious bodies has sound Biblical teaching on how to truly come into a personal saving relationship with God as Father through Jesus Christ and the “*born again*” experience (John 3:1-8). The “*born again*” experience is an essential supernatural transforming encounter with God that frees you from the power and penalty of our inherent sinful nature. Thus, resulting in the total liberation from sinful habits and the full assurance of forgiveness. This spiritual rebirth causes you to be “*born again*” into God’s eternal family and brings total assurance that you will make Heaven your spiritual home as God’s child (John 1:12-13; 3:36; 6:47; Rom. 6:6-8).

WATER BAPTISM DOES NOT PRODUCE THE “BORN AGAIN” EXPERIENCE

It is important to understand that the teaching that a baby or adult is “*born again*” at their infant or adult sprinkling called a *baptism* (also known as *baptismal regeneration*) is not in the Bible and is totally false. In John chapter 3 Jesus taught Nicodemus a Pharisee (the equivalent of a Bishop or Cardinal in today’s Catholic religious hierarchy) that the “*born again*” experience would occur through whole hearted belief in Him as the Divine Messiah and Saviour of the world (John 3:1-21). The belief Jesus was referring to in this passage was not mere mental assent. It was a supernatural gift of faith that would result in the release of grace to obey Jesus’ word and to overcome the practice of all sinful behaviour through repentance (Ephesians 2:1-9). Many Catholic and Protestant theologians misinterpret when Jesus said “*Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God*” (John 3:5 KJVER) as referring to water baptism. The Holy Spirit reveals that the water imagery which Jesus uses in this verse is really referring to the cleansing and renewing power of His Word working with the Holy Spirit to bring regeneration. You can research and confirm this for yourself by studying the following scriptures I Peter 1:23; Ephesians 5:25-26; John 15:3. Paul the apostle especially brings out this spiritual imagery in Ephesians 5:25-26 when he declares; “*just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for it, that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of the water of the Word ...*” The “*born again*” experience is a supernatural transformation not as a result of any natural works, but by the supernatural power of God’s Word and Holy Spirit. Problems arise in interpretation of Scripture when men attempt to interpret the Bible with their natural minds rather than by prayerful revelation by the Holy Spirit. At this point it is needful to realize that no religious work including infant or adult sprinkling

(baptism) can change the sinful heart of man. Only humble, contrite surrender (repentance) and belief in Christ and His shed blood sacrifice for us on the Cross can bring liberation from sin. Babies and little children do not have this capacity and to teach that a religious act of *sprinkling* has this power is totally unbiblical and false. Salvation by grace through faith and not of any religious works (Ephesians 2:8-9) is the true gospel message that Jesus, Peter, John and Paul the apostle taught since the beginning of Christianity. They also taught that obedient good works such as water baptism will follow a true salvation not produce it. One would be wise to pay heed to Paul the apostles Holy Spirit warning in his letter to the Galatians:

⁸“But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that, which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. ⁹As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed (damned)” (Galatians 1:8-9 KJV). Sadly, many leaders in both Catholic and Protestant Churches as well as Christian cults will come under this curse for changing the truth of salvation. They will fall under judgement for teaching a religious works-based salvation rather than salvation by grace through faith and repentance leading to the “*born again*” experience as Jesus and His apostles’ taught. Lord willing, this will become clearer to you as we share in greater detail just ahead.

THE RISE OF FALSE CHRISTIANITY

Suffice it to say at this point that we were misled by the very organizations that were supposed to help us find peace and reconciliation with God. The sobering reality is that many of you along with us have been deceived by large religious organizations that teach that Jesus is the Christ, but actually are leading you astray from the truth, just as Jesus warned. In Matthew’s gospel in chapter 24 it is recorded how Jesus’ disciples came to Him and asked Him what would be the signs of His coming and of the end of this age as we know it. The following is the first sign He warned would happen in the lead up to His return to earth: ⁴“*And Jesus answered and said unto them, “Take heed that no man deceives you. ⁵For many shall come in My Name saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many”* (Matthew 24:4-5 KJV). This first sign that Jesus brings to His disciples’ attention is that many would come in His Name as Christians or Christian organizations and be proclaiming He ... Jesus of Nazareth is the Christ and that they would deceive multitudes. Let us tell you dear one, we are the victims of the fulfillment of this prophecy, it has happened just as Jesus predicted almost 2,000 years ago. Not only has this prophesy been fulfilled, but everything Jesus prophesied in this passage is coming to pass in our generation. We won’t go down that path right now, but we will come back to this important reality of fulfilled prophecy further down the road. The main thing we want to convey at this point is

that many have been victims of false religion and false Christianity even as we were. Therefore, we don't look down or condemn you or anyone for what you believe, we only desire for you to discover the liberating power of truth.

NEWS FLASH! JEWS DO NOT NEED TO STOP BEING JEWISH TO EMBRACE YESHUA (JESUS) AS THEIR MESSIAH

As Christians we're extremely thankful for the Jewish foundation of Christianity. Jesus / Yeshua was fully Jewish in His humanity, born in Bethlehem of the tribe of Judah in the direct lineage of King David (Luke 3:23-38). That is why He was often referred to as "*the Son of David.*" The vast majority of the early church was overwhelmingly Jewish and they did not forsake their Jewish heritage. They simply embraced Jesus Christ of Nazareth as Messiah and Saviour in fulfillment of the ancient Hebrew prophetic scriptures. They believed that He was the "*Lamb of God*" prophesied by Isaiah and openly announced by John the Baptist a Levite and prophet to Israel at that time (Isaiah 52:13 to 53:12, John 1:24-37). We deeply love and respect our Jewish brethren for being the people of Messiah and for giving us the Bible both the Tanakh and the New Covenant writings which were authored again overwhelmingly by Jews. In fact, as an expression of our love and appreciation to our Jewish brethren we at Hosanna Church will provide you with a brand-new quality bound copy of the Tanakh and the New Covenant writings absolutely free. All you need to do is send us a request with your address and we will gladly send you either a Hebrew/English; Hebrew/Spanish; Hebrew/Russian; Hebrew/French or Hebrew only copy of these sacred writings with absolutely no obligation to respond or do anything. The only prerequisite by our Ministry Supplier is that you are of genuine Jewish descent. We ask those of you who are of Gentile heritage to please refrain from masquerading as Jews to get a free book ... thank you for being honest! ☺ Please email, call or write us with your request and we by God's grace will endeavour to accommodate it. All our personal contact information can be found at the end of the book.

Again, we want to reiterate to our beloved Jewish friends that you don't have to leave your Jewish heritage to receive Yeshua as Messiah. I have personally visited Messianic Jewish congregations in New York city and witnessed first hand their love and faith in Yeshua. If you would like to hear powerful personal stories of Jews from Israel who have embraced Yeshua as their Messiah and are still fully Jewish in every way; please visit oneforisrael.org. Now let us take a moment to share some scriptures from the Jewish prophets that Yeshua fulfilled.

¹⁴“Therefore, the Lord Himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel” (i.e., God with us; Isaiah 7:14 KJVER).

... *“by way of the sea beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great Light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them has the Light shined”* ... ⁶*For to us a Child is born, to us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulder; and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.* ⁷*Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from hereafter even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this”* (Isaiah 9:1c-2; 6-7 KJVER).

Yeshua Ha Mashiach Jesus Christ of Nazareth fulfilled these prophecies and all the prophecies of the Tanakh related to the first coming of the Messiah as the suffering Servant and Saviour [(see Pg. 35 **PROPHECY PROVES GOD’S EXISTANCE & THE BIBLE IS GOD’S WORD**)]. Sadly, many Jews missed and misunderstood their visitation of *Yeshua Ha Mashiach*, because they earnestly desired the conquering Messiah that is revealed in relation to His second coming. This was due in large part because they were being oppressed by the Roman Empire and wanted the deliverance now ... not later. However, God had a plan to save and engraft the Gentile nations into His eternal family tree before regrafting the original Jewish family branch. The Scriptures prophesy that many Jews will embrace *Yeshua* as Messiah during this coming season of unparalleled shakings and judgement (Romans 11:1-33). In the Tanakh the prophet Zechariah prophesies of the mourning of all Israel for the *Messianic One* whom they had pierced and whose hands were wounded by His friends (i.e., His own people). Zechariah also predicts that at this time of Jesus’ (*Yeshua*’s) appearing that two thirds of Israel will perish, but one third will be successfully purified and preserved through the fires. ⁹*“And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.* ¹⁰*And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon Me whom they have pierced, (Yeshua/Jesus on the cross) and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourns for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for Him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.* ¹¹*In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddo.* ¹²*And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart”* ...

⁶And one shall say to him, What are these wounds in your hands? Then he shall answer, those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends. ⁷Awake, O sword, against My shepherd, and against the man that is My fellow, says the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn My hand upon the little ones. ⁸And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, says the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. ⁹And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried; they shall call on My name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is My people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God” (Zechariah 12:9-12; Zechariah 13:6-9 KJVER). Thank God for the one third who will be saved during this time in Israel and other nations as well. The sober reality is that the book of Revelation reveals that approximately two thirds of the Gentile nations will also perish during this horrific period. Jesus warned that if it wasn't for God's intervention at this time that, “*no flesh (would) be saved ...*” (Matthew 24:22 KJVER). He revealed that it will be the most destructive period in the history of mankind, but the *chosen* who turn to Him shall be saved from these wrathful judgments.

²¹ “For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. ²²And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the chosen's sake those days shall be shortened” (Matthew 24:21-22 KJVER). The *Good News* is that God loves you and is giving you a heads up of what is coming so you may be prepared and preserved from coming judgement. Jesus said ³⁶“*Watch you therefore, and pray always, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man*” (Luke 21:36 KJVER).

Therefore, we urge every precious Jew and Gentile to embrace Yeshua/Jesus the Messiah of all mankind and be saved from coming wrath and eternal judgement. Again, we emphasize that you can join a Messianic Jewish Congregation that will enable you to serve God in your distinct Jewish traditions. However, one thing you will need to accept is that no number of good works performed in accordance with the Jewish works of the Law can forgive even one sin. Only by the grace of the blood that Yeshua shed for each one of us can we receive the full payment of His sacrificial death as the Lamb of God who takes away every sin of those who believe. In the Tanakh, Isaiah the prophet clearly predicts the coming of Yeshua, the suffering Messiah and Saviour:

³“He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised, and we esteemed Him

not. ⁴*Surely He has borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.* ⁵*But He was wounded for our transgressions; He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed.* ⁶*All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.* ⁷*He was oppressed, and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He opens not His mouth ... Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief: when you shall make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in His hand. He shall see of the travail of His soul, and shall be satisfied; by His knowledge shall My righteous servant justify many; for He shall bear their iniquities.* ¹²*Therefore will I divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong; because He has poured out His soul to death; and He was numbered with the transgressors; and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors”* (Isaiah 53:3-7; 10-12 KJVER). You may not have a full understanding of all these truths at this point, but please read on with an open heart. God will bring forth a fuller revelation and understanding of how you can be saved and be grafted into His eternal family where Jew and Gentile will be one family in Messiah.

NOT OUR TRUTH BUT GOD’S TRUTH BY HOLY SPIRIT REVELATION

Some of you may be thinking; *“Well, that’s your truth.”* No, beloved this is not our truth; it is God’s truth in His Word revealed by the power of the Holy Spirit to all who are truly *“born again.”* Jesus declared in John chapter 3 verse 3 that in order to *see* or spiritually discern the Kingdom of God and how to enter it *“You must be born again”* (John 3:7). You cannot interpret or discern the truth of God’s Word by your natural mind and reasoning. That is why many religious leaders like Nicodemus in this passage misinterpret scripture, because they are not *“born again.”* When a person is truly *“born again”* through repentance and faith in Jesus and His atoning sacrifice, then the Holy Spirit indwells their Spirit and enables them to learn and discern the truth of God’s Word, the Holy Bible (the Tanakh) (John 14:15-17, 25-26). Many leaders in both the Protestant and Catholic Church as well as in the Jewish faith are misinterpreting Scripture because they are not truly *“born again”* by the Spirit of God. Sadly, many of these leaders have been led astray by fallen



angelic spirits to teach false doctrine. Doctrine that prevents their congregants from truly knowing God in a personal and relational way through Messiah Jesus and a genuine “*born again*” experience by the power of the Holy Spirit (I Timothy 4:1-3). Consequently, they are misleading multitudes exactly as Jesus warned in Matthew chapter 24. If you are truly “*born (again) of the Spirit ...*” (John 3:6) most of what is shared here related to salvation and basic discipleship you will agree with. However, if you are not “*born again*” you will have difficulty understanding these truths much like Nicodemus who was a Pharisee and very intellectually acquainted with the Jewish Scriptures, but not by revelation. We humbly reiterate what Jesus told Nicodemus “*You must be born again*” (John 3:7 KJV). Later we’ll share full details of how you can personally experience this transformative spiritual rebirth.

WHAT ABOUT THOSE WHO NEVER HEARD ABOUT JESUS OR THE BIBLE

Some may be wondering about how God will judge those who have never heard about Jesus or the Bible. First of all, we must remember that God is all powerful, all knowing and supremely loving above all others. Several in various cultures isolated from the knowledge of Jesus and the Bible have testified of supernatural encounters with Jesus in dreams or through personal visitations, after earnestly seeking to know their Creator (e.g., See: *Visions of Jesus Stir Moslems Hearts* at cbn.com). God loves everyone and His desire is that none would perish, but that all would come to the knowledge of truth and be saved from a hellish eternity through His precious Son. For the person who desires to know Him and surrender to His loving care God will do whatever it takes to bring them into His family.

⁸“*But God commends (demonstrates) His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us*” (Romans 5:8 KJVER). “*For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour, Who will have (desires) all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave Himself a ransom (full payment) for all, to be testified in due time*” (I Timothy 2:3-6 KJVER).

In passing, please note that the above scripture reveals there is only one true God and only One true mediator Who can connect us with God ... His name is Jesus Christ, not Mary nor any *saint* or anyone else. We will discuss the reason and implications of this reality a bit later. God is not a respecter of persons; therefore, as He did for others in this era that experienced such supernatural encounters He will have done for others throughout history. Anyone now or in the past who earnestly seeks to know the true God, then God will reveal Himself. “*And you shall seek Me, and find Me, when you shall search for Me with all your heart. And I will be found*

*of you, says the Lord ...” (Jeremiah 29:13-14a KJVER). The Bible also reveals how God will judge Gentile nations who do not have the Law or God’s Word to direct them in the ways of righteousness. It is found in Romans chapter 2 verses 14 to 16. It is directly related to how people respond to their God given conscience. ¹⁴ **“For when Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, not having the law, are a law unto themselves, ¹⁵ who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, while their conflicting thoughts accuse or even excuse them, ¹⁶ in the day when, according to my gospel, God will judge the secrets of men through Jesus Christ”** (Romans 2:14-16 MEV).*

This passage reveals that God will judge those who have no personal knowledge of Him or His written commands in accordance to how they responded to the conscience He placed within their hearts and minds. One thing that we can know for certain is that God Who is love, (I John 4:8) will always be just and merciful in meting out judgment on His creation.



CHAPTER 4

The Dark Side of the Supernatural

FALLEN ANGELS USED TO SIFT OUT PROUD, REBELLIOUS HUMANS

Some may be wondering how and why so many people worldwide have been deceived and hindered from believing in the true God and His only Son Jesus. Here is a major part of the problem. It seems that from the beginning of the world Satan had a strategy to usurp worship from God and to deceive the human race (Genesis 3:1-7). Adam and Eve chose to listen to Satan rather than God and forfeited their precious opportunity for ongoing relationship with their loving Creator in the beauty of Paradise in Eden. Along with this, man lost his God given dominion and rule over the earth (Gen. 1:26-28) to Satan by his choice to rebel against God's command and to listen to Satan's lies. Through this event a legal exchange took place that gave the evil usurper license to influence humanity and the world toward his wicked agenda. The door was opened to Satan and his evil host of fallen angels to compete with God for the hearts and allegiance of humanity. Thus, the spiritual Cosmic Battle of the ages was launched for the eternal souls of mankind. Humans as free will agents now had to choose who they would listen to and yield their hearts and allegiance. The LORD God Almighty loves us and has made Himself known to all His creation through His Word (the Bible) and by what He has made (Romans 8:8-17; 1:20). He also reveals Himself to all and any who desire to do what is right and earnestly seek to know Him through His only begotten Son (Jer. 29:11-14a; John 1:18). One other way that God may reveal Himself to those who don't know Him and His salvation is through prayer. As Believers earnestly pray for those we love and care about, God hears our cry and it moves His heart to act. He will begin to sovereignly bring about circumstances and situations that will touch and turn the hearts of our loved ones toward Him. They still must choose to open their hearts of their own free will, but the Lord will do whatever He can to help them to choose the way of life. Our compassionate prayers make a difference (Psalm 126:5-6). *Please Google Jeanette Strauss and Courtroom of Heaven prayer for loved ones.*

Satan or Lucifer in His evil pride seeks to steal the worship that only God deserves (Isaiah 14:12-14; Ezekiel 28:13-19). He and the fallen angels who work with him covet the service and worship of humanity and are the spiritual forces behind every false religion and vain belief system and every branch of false Christianity as well. The ultimate result is that satanic powers are being used to sift or separate humanity. Those who are proud, independent and rebellious in heart would follow Satan's

deceptive traps while those who are willing to embrace truth and humbly surrender their lives to the true God and His ways would follow Jesus and His Word. One needs to realize that there is no neutral or middle ground in this cosmic battle between truth and deception. We are either following God by being “*born again*” through Jesus Christ or we’re following Satan through one of his lie-based ideologies or religions. *Which camp will you choose to give your allegiance?* As mentioned earlier Jesus declared that He is “*the way, the truth, and the life. No man cometh unto the Father but by Me*” (John 14:6 KJV). A little later we will discuss more fully why Jesus is the only way to God the Father.

NONBIBLICAL RELIGIONS WORSHIP SATAN AND HIS FALLEN ANGELS

In light of the above, the reality is that all other Gentile religions and the *gods* they are worshipping and serving are not the true God, but are fallen angels or demons as revealed in the following scriptures.

¹⁶ “They provoked Him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they Him to anger. ¹⁷ They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not” (Deuteronomy 32:16-17 KJV).

¹⁹ “What say I then? That the idol is anything, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is anything? ²⁰ But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. ²¹ Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. ²² Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than He?” (I Corinthians 10: 19-22 KJV).

Please do not take offense but keep your heart open to the hard truths that most all of us have to come to terms with; and that is that we’ve been deceived by evil powers. Another name for these evil fallen angels is *demons or devils*.

Through these false religions and ideologies these demons or fallen angelic beings seek to divert worship from the true God to themselves. Once again, we reiterate Satan and his army are in effect sifting agents used to separate those who choose to follow him and his deceptive demons from those who choose to embrace truth and follow the true God revealed through Jesus Christ (the Messiah).

Another thing we need to understand is that Hell or “*the Lake of Fire*” was not created for man, but for Satan and the angels who chose to follow him, ⁴⁰ “*And the*

King (Jesus) shall answer and say unto them, 'Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto Me.' ⁴¹ "Then shall He say also unto them on the left hand, **'Depart from Me, ye cursed, into the everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels'**" (Matthew 25:40-41). Unfortunately, it will also be the eternal destination for the humans who also choose to follow in his proud, deceptive and rebellious footsteps.

Out of pure pride and hatred for God and His creation, Satan and his evil spirit army work to draw people away from knowing God and being a part of His eternal family. These evil entities use their many forms of religion and ideologies (including occultism, communism, atheism and agnosticism) to separate people from their Creator to follow them. They are destined for the eternal "lake of fire" and they are hell bent on taking as many humans (who are created in God's image) with them into this eternal torment. Until that day they take perverse pleasure in the worship, service and possession of humans who follow them in their religious and ideological traps.

EVIDENCE THAT FALLEN ANGELS (DEMONS) ARE VERY REAL

Please realize that this is no game and these spiritual forces are very real entities. One of their most effective deceptions is convincing people that they don't exist, that they're figments of people's imagination. Deb and I have experienced real life encounters with these fallen angelic beings (demons) and they indeed do exist. One of the most dramatic incidents took place shortly after we surrendered our lives to Jesus. Pastor Abraham Kudra our pastor at Calvary Pentecostal Church in Woodstock asked us to accompany him on an emergency call to a family that was experiencing the demonic possession of a tiny young lady in their family.



This little woman was a little over four and a half feet in height and was exhibiting supernatural strength and terrifyingly vulgar and abusive behaviour toward her family. At the time when we arrived it took four big strong men to immobilize her and they could barely hold her down while Pastor Kudra prayed for the demon to come out of her. In Jesus' name he commanded the demon spirit to release her. After a brief struggle of writhing and flailing the spirit came out. Suddenly, complete peace and calm swept over the young lady and she never struggled again. Amazingly she became this meek and mild little person who wouldn't harm a flea. She was completely set free by the power of Jesus' name. The fallen angelic spirit or demon was driven out and left her in total peace. *Dear Pastor Kudra, we want to sincerely thank you for your love for us and for helping and encouraging us in the early*

days of our walk with God. God bless you Pastor for your labour of love and your investment into our lives through God's Word. We will never forget your patience, love and the Christ-like character you exhibited even in the face of adversity. We will also cherish the memories of the very special candlelight wedding ceremony when you married us and when you baptized us the following Sunday. We love and appreciate you very much and may the Lord richly bless and keep you ever in His loving care.

DRUGS ONE MAJOR GATEWAY TO DEMONIC OPPRESSION & POSSESSION

Another personal experience with the demonic realm worth noting was also in Woodstock with a young street youth named Rick. Rick was addicted to heroin and was driving his bike one Sunday morning while suffering intense withdrawal from the lack of a needed fix he couldn't afford. He was furiously driving through every red light in the hope that he would incur a collision that would end his life. Suddenly he found himself in front of Calvary Church and in an act of desperation he entered the service not knowing what to expect. He stumbled to the front of the sanctuary and awkwardly deposited himself on the front pew. He was sweating profusely and I could see the look of anguish on his face. I decided in that moment to get up from my seat and join him at the front to support him in whatever way I could. At the conclusion of the service Pastor Kudra invited those to come forward who wanted to surrender their lives to Christ. I went with Rick and we prayed together until the spirit of bondage that had entered his life through heroine was broken and he was set free in Jesus' mighty Name. Rick humbly repented of his sin and received Jesus Christ as his Lord and Saviour. Miraculously Jesus entered Rick's life and the evil spiritual power that accompanied the occult power of heroine was driven out and he was liberated. It needs to be understood that evil spirits gain access to people's lives through mind-altering drugs such as heroin, cocaine, LSD and even Marijuana. The Greek word for witchcraft, sorcery and magic is *pharmakeia* from which is derived the English word pharmacy. These mind-altering drugs are an integral part of occult practices that bring people into bondage with evil spirits and even into demonic possession. Rick had been brought into bondage to evil powers through his drug addiction, but Jesus set him free. Sadly, many young and old alike are brought into bondage through addiction to drugs including prescription pain killers such as OxyContin. Thank God for Christian drug and alcohol rehabilitation programs like *Teen Challenge* a worldwide program started by the late Rev. David Wilkerson. You can read or watch the miraculous account of Wilkerson's (a small-town preacher's) divine call to the streets of New York City to work with the gangs and drug addicts of the inner city in the powerful book or movie entitled *The Cross and the Switchblade*. From this supernaturally orchestrated mission arose the ministry of Teen Challenge. Teen Challenge now operates in many parts of the world helping

youth and adults to be set free from drugs and alcohol by the power of God. This transformative ministry was the subject of a USA government agent's investigation that led to the book *The Jesus Factor*. The investigation was initiated because government run drug and alcohol rehabilitation centres were experiencing only a 6 percent cure rate while Teen Challenge an astounding 86 percent cure rate. The powerful miracle testimonies of the young men interviewed from Teen Challenge resulted in the government Agent's conversion to Christ. Then the Agent wrote the book *The Jesus Factor* to share the life transforming miracle power found in receiving Jesus Christ among these hard-core addicts.

Needless to say, after Rick's deliverance he needed to get out of the unhealthy circle of influence he had been ensnared by. Thankfully we were able to get him into the Teen Challenge program and facility near London, Ontario. After a short season at Teen Challenge, he returned to Woodstock to help reach out to those living on the streets including youth. Rick is only one of multiplied thousands who have been set free by Jesus from drugs and the demonic bondage associated with addiction. Thank God for the power of *The Jesus Factor* to liberate precious lives. Once again, we trust that this testimony will help you to understand the reality of the demonic realm at work around us and the power of Jesus' mighty name to defeat them. Since these encounters with the demonic realm, Deb and I have personally participated in other exorcisms and have seen firsthand the unparalleled power of Jesus to set people free.

EVIL POWERS SEEK TO STEAL YOUR OPPORTUNITY TO KNOW GOD

Our personal experiences have proven to us beyond any shadow of doubt that these malevolent spiritual beings exist and that they earnestly seek to deceive and destroy humans (John 10:10a) Jesus said; "*they come to steal, kill and destroy*" using overt deception as their primary weapon as the Holy Spirit reveals in this scripture. ³"*If the Good News we preach is hidden behind a veil, it is hidden only from people who are perishing.*" ⁴"*Satan, who is the god of this world, (system) has blinded the minds of those who don't believe. They are unable to see the glorious light of the Good News. They don't understand this message about the glory of Christ, who is the exact likeness of God*" (II Corinthians 4:3-4 NLT). These spirits first seek to *steal* your opportunity to know God's love and to be reconciled to Him by getting you to pursue their false deceptive agendas. Then when they're finished with using you to further their causes, they seek to *kill* you so that your eternal soul will be *destroyed* in eternal torment with them in the Lake of Fire (Revelation 14:9-11; 20:10-15). The good news is what Jesus declared in this same passage in John chapter 10 ¹⁰"*I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly*" (John 10:10b KJV). Jesus came to give those who love Him an abundant life both now

and for all eternity. He didn't say it would be easy or without tests and trials, but He did promise He would always be with us and enable us to come through victorious (2 Corinthians 2:14).

JESUS GIVES AUTHORITY TO HIS FOLLOWERS TO CAST OUT DEMONS

Jesus also gave authority to His followers to overcome evil powers and to cast them out of others in His mighty name. ¹⁷ ***“And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through Thy name. ¹⁸ And He said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. ¹⁹ Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. ²⁰ Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven”*** (Luke 10:17-20 KJV). ¹⁵ ***“And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. ¹⁶ He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but He that believeth not shall be damned. ¹⁷ And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; ¹⁸ They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover”*** (Mark 16:15-18 KJV). As Believers in Christ, we have authority to cast out demon spirits and to lay hands on the sick and to see them recover. Please note that this authority is not restricted to those like Pastors and Evangelists or other Christian leaders, it is available to all who believe. Every Believer is called to be a minister for Christ where He has placed us (Ephesians 4:11-12) to our family, friends, neighbours and acquaintances. Any Believer can be His hand extended to bring salvation, healing and deliverance to those in our sphere of influence. Please don't limit God in how He can use your life for His glory. As mentioned earlier, Deb and I have personally experienced this delivering and healing power in Jesus' name through our lives for His glory. God is not a respecter of persons and He will do the same through any person who truly *“believes.”*

THE HOLY SPIRIT ABILITY TO SPEAK IN THE TONGUES OF MEN & ANGELS

¹ *“Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels ...”*
(I Cor. 13:1a KJVER)

For your understanding the above passage mentions that true Believers would be:

- 1) able to speak in new tongues or languages of angels and men (*I Corinthians 13:1*) spontaneously by the inspiration and power of the Holy Spirit,
- 2) they could accidentally handle or encounter poisonous serpents and not be harmed,

3) if they drink something poisonous accidentally or by the evil intent of another person it will not harm them.

The first area Deb and I have experienced personally when we were baptized or filled with the Holy Spirit (Acts 2:1-4). Since that day we both received the ability to speak in unknown tongues as the Holy Spirit gives us utterance (Acts 8:14-17; 19:1-5). These Holy Spirit languages can be in a known earthly language or in an unknown angelic language. Either way it will be a language that we are unfamiliar with. Now we pray regularly in this Holy Spirit inspired language that strengthens us spiritually and enables us to pray more effectively in the Spirit (I Corinthians 14:4; Jude 1:20). The gift of speaking in other tongues is one of nine Holy Spirit gifts given supernaturally and is available today to all Believers whether you believe in it or not (I Corinthians 12:7-11). If anyone who believes would like to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit with the evidence of speaking in other tongues and other spiritual gifts just begin to ask God to fill you. He has promised to give the Holy Spirit to those who ask and obey Him (Luke 11:13; Acts 5:32). If nothing manifests you will need to attend a church that believes in the gifts and operations of the Holy Spirit and ask the Pastor or leaders to lay hands on you and pray that you may receive this infilling (Acts 8:14; 19:1-7). If you need help in this regard feel free to contact us at the contact info on the final page.

The second situation is illustrated in the Apostle Paul's life when he was shipwrecked on the Island of Malta. While putting wood on a fire on the beach a poisonous viper bit him on his hand and all the natives were waiting for him to fall over dead, but nothing happened. It led to a powerful opportunity to share the gospel with the Islanders (Acts 28:1-6). The third area covered in this passage we witnessed via Rev. Dr. Joseph Grubb our pastor here in Toronto. One day as he was visiting in the Jane and Finch area, he was invited to a home by a lady who unbeknown to him was a witch. She gave him a drink which had some kind of poison in it. When he got home, he felt nauseated and sick. However, after some personal reflection and prayer, nothing further happened. The next morning the witch phoned Betty Ann to see how Pastor Joseph was feeling and she told her (to her disappointment) that he was absolutely fine. Needless to say, she never invited them to come for a visit again. The spiritual realm is extremely real and we either come under the influence of the Holy Spirit toward good or these evil spiritual powers that will lead us away from God into deception, false beliefs, idolatry, evil acts and sin. If you struggle with believing in God's existence, please hang in there as we will be sharing the scientific evidence for God's existence a little later and you will find it very helpful. Before we go there, we would like to share about the undeniable evidence of God's existence from Bible prophecy and the promised preservation of the Bible.

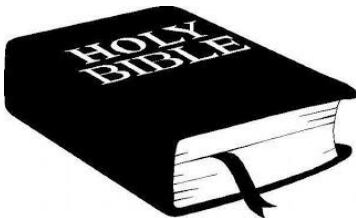
CHAPTER 5

The Bible & Prophecy Prove God Exists

THE PROMISED PRESERVATION OF THE BIBLE FOREVER

Jesus said: ³⁵ “*Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away*” (Matthew 24:35). ⁶ “*The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.* ⁷ *Thou shalt keep them, O LORD; thou shalt preserve them from this generation forever*” (Psalm 12:6-7 KJV). God promised that His word would be preserved forever. Some unbelieving theologians say that we cannot be sure that we have the actual preserved words of the Old and New Testament in the ancient Hebrew and Greek manuscripts that we possess today. We choose to believe Jesus’ promise rather than men’s unbelief. There may be satanic confusion about which manuscripts are most accurate, but Satan is the author of this confusion. He has deceived men by introducing corrupt manuscripts into the equation to cast doubt upon the reliability of God’s Word and to change and dilute His truth. We will address this issue shortly so that you may be absolutely sure that we have the preserved Word of God today just as He promised.

The Bible has consistently been the bestselling book of all time because it has proven itself to be the inspired Word from God Almighty Himself. The Bible is the most amazing book ever, as it gives us a detailed account of the beginning of life and the



universe to its very end and consummation. The Bible’s historical account and revelation of the future has been validated by archeology, secular historical records and by what is unfolding in the earth before our very eyes right now. No other religious writing even comes remotely close to what the Bible reveals about mankind’s history and ultimate destiny.

However, the Bible has also been targeted by Satan and his cohorts in order to bring doubt and to distort its vital soul saving message. Satan began this process in the Garden of Eden when he brought doubt to Eve regarding God’s words when he said, “*Yea hath God said ...?*” (Genesis 3:1-7). He is doing the same thing again today through corrupted Bible Manuscripts. For centuries the manuscripts used in the King James English translation of the Bible were embraced by scholars as the divinely preserved copies of the original documents penned by the apostles and Old Testament saints. In fact, until the 19th century these manuscripts were the main ones used for Bible translation around the world. These manuscripts are known as

the *Masoretic Text* for the Old Testament and *Textus Receptus* for the New Testament. However, in the 19th century some scholars began to contend that some Alexandrian Egyptian manuscripts known as *the Critical Text* were older and *supposedly* more reliable than the *Textus Receptus*. This was absolutely false, but Westcott and Hort and other more liberal scholars prevailed in promoting the *Critical Text* over the *Textus Receptus*. Despite the fact that for centuries men had given their very lives to have Bibles translated from these divinely preserved manuscripts. It was Bibles translated from these manuscripts that were used for hundreds of years throughout the great reformations and revivals that occurred during this period, but most especially through the King James Version. Sadly, satanic powers were able to use Westcott, Hort and other liberals to convince many Christian leaders to accept these corrupted manuscripts of the original autographs over the *Textus Receptus* and Masoretic texts. It is these corrupted texts that would be used in most modern translations, starting with the Revised Version in 1881. Despite numerous new versions being published after the Revised Version, it was not until the New International Version (NIV published in 1978) that a *Bible* Version based on the Critical Text rivaled the sales of the King James Version. However, even today 55% of American Christians surveyed use the KJV as their main devotional Bible and its use is growing. Especially with versions such as the King James Version Easy Read (KJVER) which helps that update the more ancient expressions to their modern equivalents. The bottom line is the New International Version (NIV) has some 71,000 less words than the King James Version of the Bible. Verses related to the divinity of Jesus and the Triune nature of the Godhead (the Trinity) and the redeeming power of Jesus' blood are missing in whole or in part in the NIV. These major deletions and the watering down of the text in the NIV are shocking and should be of grave concern to every Believer. Obviously, Satan's objective is to undermine or weaken our faith in Jesus' Divinity and other important Biblical doctrines through these corrupted translations which are based on the Critical Text. In light of this how should we respond to his evil efforts to rob us of the whole counsel of God's Word? To be honest, even as a young Believer my first Bible was the NIV, but I never felt comfortable with it and soon replaced it. For most of the last 30 years I have used the New King James Version (NKJV) of the Bible but changed to the KJVER due to areas of weakness in the NKJV translation and the confusing or misleading footnotes related to the Critical Text. Consequently, we now strongly recommend the King James Version due to its impeccable scholarship, and the unparalleled accuracy of the translation from the God preserved copies of the original manuscripts as well as the tremendous legacy of how God has used it throughout history. To help with concerns regarding ancient expressions or language we recommend the KJV Easy Read Version with the Sword Study Bible

features. We believe that by going this route you will have the very best English translation of the Bible based on God's preserved manuscripts. For further information on how the *Critical Text* was corrupted and which English Bible version is the most accurate translation of the inerrant Word of Almighty God, please Google Dr. Phil Stringer or Dr. David Brown.

PROPHECY PROVES GOD'S EXISTENCE & THAT THE BIBLE IS GOD'S WORD

One of the first things that convinced Deb and I that the Bible is truly God's Word is Bible prophecy. Almost one third of the Bible is prophecies that predict the future in detail. Every prophecy of the Bible that is unconditional has been fulfilled in 100% accuracy. Only God could give perfectly accurate details of events in the future hundreds and even thousands of years before they happen. For example, there are some 300 prophecies in the Old Testament related to specific details or events related to the prophesied Messiah or Christ. Jesus of Nazareth fulfilled them all in complete detail and accuracy. Please realize that most of these prophecies were given and recorded more than 500 years before Jesus ever walked the earth. The following is a list of some of these prophesied details and events along with when they were fulfilled in actual New Testament events related to Jesus' life:

Prophecy:		Fulfillment:
1. The Messiah would be born in Bethlehem	Micah 5:2	Matthew 2:1-6
2. The Messiah would be born of a virgin	Isaiah 7:14	Mathew 1:18-25
3. They would call His Name Emmanuel – <i>God with us</i>	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:18-25
4. The Messiah would be Divine in nature (i.e., God)	Isaiah 9:6	John 1:1-10,14
5. The Messiah would be from lineage of King David	Isaiah 9:7	Mathew 1:1
6. His flight into Egypt with His parents	Hosea 11:1	Mathew 2:13-15
7. His Galilean Ministry	Isaiah 9:1-2	Matthew 4:12-17
8. He would be rejected by His own people	Isaiah 53:3	John 1:9-11
9. He would be acknowledged as King while riding on a donkey	Zechariah 9:9	Mathew 21:1-11
10. His betrayal by a close associate (i.e., Judas)	Psalm 41:9	Mathew 26:21-25
11. He would be struck down and His followers scattered	Zechariah 13:7	Mathew 26:31,56
12. He would be betrayed for 30 pieces of silver which would be used to purchase the potter's field	Zech. 11:12-13	Mathew 27:3-9
13. He would be put to death with criminals	Isaiah 53:9,12	Mathew 27:38
14. He would say nothing in His defense as He is afflicted & sentenced to death	Isaiah 53:7	Mathew 27:12-14
15. His suffering on the cross, the piercing of His hands and feet while others looked on in mockery & rage	Psalm 22:12-17	Mathew 27:27-35
16. His abusers would cast lots for His clothing	Psalm 22:18	Mathew 27:35
17. He would be buried in a rich man's grave	Isaiah 53:9	Mathew 27:57-60
18. He would not decay in the grave but be raised from the dead	Psalm 16:10 Psalm 49:15	Matthew 28:1-7 Acts 2:22-32

- | | | |
|---|---|-----------------------------|
| 19. The exact time of His triumphal entry into Jerusalem on Sunday when He is acknowledged as King and that His death would follow shortly thereafter | Daniel 9:24-26
<i>by the Thurs. He was crucified</i> | Mathew 21:1-11
Mathew 27 |
|---|---|-----------------------------|

THE MOST AMAZINGLY ACCURATE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY OF ALL

In approximately 500 BC the angel Gabriel appeared to Daniel the Prophet saying; ²⁴ ***“Seventy weeks (490 years) are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. ²⁵ Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven (7) weeks (49 years), and threescore and two (62) weeks: (434 years) the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. ²⁶ And after threescore and two (62) weeks shall Messiah be cut off, (killed) but not for Himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. ²⁷ And He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: (7 years) and in the midst of the week (3 ½ years) He shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations He shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate”*** (Daniel 9:24-27 KJV).

The 19th prophecy on the above list is one of the most amazing prophetic fulfillments of all time. The angel Gabriel revealed to Daniel the prophet that from the time of the command to rebuild Jerusalem until Messiah the Prince would be revealed; 7 weeks (49 years) + 62 weeks (434 years) = 69 weeks of years (or 483 years) would transpire. 69x7x360 days / year equals 173,880 days (The Jewish calendar was 360-day lunar year which was adjusted every 6 years). The command to rebuild Jerusalem was issued on March 14, 445 BC. Jesus’ triumphal entry into Jerusalem where He was publicly acknowledged as Messiah and the Princely Heir to the throne of King David was on Sunday, April 6, 32 AD. From March 14, 445 BC to April 6, 32 AD is exactly 173,880 days. This absolutely amazing prophetic fulfillment is thoroughly researched and documented in Sir Robert Anderson’s book: *The Coming Prince*.

ENDTIME BIBLE PROPHECY IS LIKE PUTTING TOGETHER PIECES OF A PUZZLE

This incredible prophecy in Daniel chapter 9 also provides some very important pieces of the *puzzle* for the endtime prophetic picture as well. Endtime prophecies are found throughout the Bible and are like pieces of a puzzle. The more pieces of

the puzzle you discover by the Holy Spirit's help the clearer the picture becomes. The book of Daniel contains major pieces of the puzzle for this endtime picture as does the book of Revelation. However, there are many pieces distributed throughout scripture that are important to completing the picture including Matthew 24, Mark 13, Luke 21, etc... Deb and I have studied Bible prophecy for over 38 years and have received and prayerfully discovered many pieces of the puzzle. Therefore, when we share something regarding one piece of the puzzle (i.e., one particular scripture) please understand that we are relating it to many other pieces of the puzzle that we've already studied and inserted into the picture. Consequently, you may not be able to immediately relate to what we are sharing about a particular passage because you don't have all the other pieces that connect with that piece to form the scene for that particular area of the prophetic picture. You will also need to pray that the Holy Spirit will help you to see how these pieces fit together into the bigger picture and He will. In this next section on endtime prophecy we will be giving you many scriptures that are pieces of this endtime puzzle. We encourage you to prayerfully study the scripture references in order to help you begin to put the pieces together for yourself. Later on, we'll be sharing a potential timeline for the unfolding of these unfulfilled endtime prophecies that are currently in process and soon to be fulfilled. As mentioned above there are significant pieces of this endtime prophetic puzzle given in this passage. They are related to the 70th and final week of Gabriel's 70 weeks of years prophecy referred to above. In this prophecy to Daniel, Gabriel reveals in verse 24 several things that will happen during these 70 weeks or 490 years as follows:

- 1) *"finish the transgression and to make an end of sins"*
- 2) *"make reconciliation (atonement) for iniquity"*
- 3) *"bring in everlasting righteousness"*
- 4) *"seal up the vision and prophecy"*
- 5) *"anoint the most Holy."*

FUTURE LIBERATION FROM THE POWER & PENALTY OF SIN PROPHESED

The first two major prophecies of verse 24 above were accomplished at the time *"Messiah (the Christ) shall be cut off"* (crucified) after the 69 weeks (483 years) exactly as Gabriel had revealed to Daniel (Daniel 9:26). Jesus' death and blood sacrifice made atonement (payment) for our sins and also terminated the power of the sin nature to those who are *"born again"* (I John 3:9-10). Again, we emphasize that *"born again"* Believers are not only liberated from the penalty of their sin, they are also liberated from the power of their sinful nature through the blood of Jesus as the following scriptures reveal. ⁶ *"knowing this, that our old man has been crucified with Him, so that the body of sin might be destroyed, and we should no longer be slaves to sin."* ⁷ *For the one who has died is freed from sin."* ... ¹² *Therefore, brothers,*

we are debtors not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. ¹³ *For if you live according to the flesh, you will die, but if through the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.* ¹⁴ *For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God.”* (Romans 6:6-7 and 17-18 MEV). Consequently, Believers have power to overcome the practice of sin in their lives through the grace of His cross and the power of the Holy Spirit. Thus, fulfilling the first two steps of Gabriel’s prophecy. The last three steps had to take place in the future after Jesus’ atoning death. The bringing in of “*everlasting righteousness*” will take place after Jesus’ second coming when He will be “*anointed*” and sent to re-establish God’s divine order over planet earth (Isaiah 11:1-10). Therefore, there had to be a delay between the 69th and 70th week up until the time of Jesus’ second coming. This is why there is reference to, “*seal up the vision and prophecy*” *until the time for this final week to be fulfilled at the end of the age which is our generation.* It should be noted that the angel Gabriel warned Daniel that certain aspects of the revelation of the endtime prophetic picture would be sealed up until the time of the end (Daniel 12:4, 9-10). Therefore, some of the changing perspectives on endtime prophecy today can be attributed to the release of new clarity as these truths are being unsealed in this final hour. This is one of the reasons we are not dogmatic in our presentation of the prophetic revelation and interpretation of these endtime prophetic scriptures. However, we do believe that the Lord has been faithfully guiding us by Holy Spirit in this work and that it will give you a solid foundation to build upon. Now let’s return to examining Daniel’s other prophetic pieces in Chapter 9.

In verse 26 and 27 of Daniel 9 the Lord gives us some other very important pieces of the endtime picture. The “*people*” of the “*prince that shall come*” shall destroy Jerusalem and the Temple. That people who destroyed the Temple and Jerusalem in 70 AD was the Roman Empire under General Titus. This “*coming prince*” many theologians believe is referring to the Antichrist who will arise in the last days over the European Union (the new Roman Empire) to establish a seven-year Covenant between Israel and many nations. Many believe that this important “*Peace*” Treaty will begin the final seven years of the 70th week of Daniel’s prophecy. By the end of these seven years, it is believed that Jesus will return to earth to bring forth God’s everlasting righteous rule over the earth. From this passage it is revealed that in the middle of this final week after 3 ½ years this evil prince (or antichrist) will stop the sacrifice and set up an abomination of desolation in the third Temple (Daniel 12:11; Matthew 24:15). Yes, this passage also reveals that in the time of this dark “*prince*” the third Temple will have to have been rebuilt. We will pursue these realities further a bit later, but for now let it suffice to demonstrate how one scripture like this one in Daniel greatly contributes to completing the endtime prophetic puzzle. One other thing that some may have noticed in relation to the 19th fulfilled Old Testament prophecy regarding Jesus’ crucifixion, is that it was placed on Thursday rather than

on the *Good Friday* tradition. Later in the book we will elaborate on the issue of truth versus traditions that are not Biblically accurate including the *Good Friday* problem. Truly, last days prophecies are amazing, but it is because of these incredible fulfilled prophecies from the past that we know the future ones will surely come to pass in 100% accuracy. It is statistically impossible that Jesus of Nazareth could have fulfilled all 19 of the above very specific Old Testament prophecies by mere random chance. These fulfilled prophecies alone prove the supernatural nature of the Bible and Jesus' Messiahship and Divine nature, but there is much more.

THE SPECTACULAR & UNNERVING PROPHETIC SIGNS IN OUR GENERATION

The prophecies of Jesus' first coming are incredible, but the prophecies surrounding His second coming are even more gripping because they're happening right before our very eyes today. As mentioned earlier I was raised in the Roman Catholic faith and Deb in the United Church of Canada and neither of us had been taught anything about the prophetic scriptures unfolding in this generation. Thankfully, my "born again" friend Al encouraged me to read Hal Lindsay's book *The Late Great Planet Earth*. I hadn't completed it before I picked up; *The Terminal Generation* by the same author. Deb and I read *The Terminal Generation* together and it completely rocked our world. The following is a list of some of the prophecies shared in these books and from the Bible which are coming to pass in our generation. In fact, ours is the only generation that has seen all these very specific events coming to pass. Jesus promised that the generation that would see the convergence of all these things would not pass away until all be fulfilled including His physical return to earth (Matthew 24:33-34). We are that generation! Along with these very specific events are more generalized predictions regarding things such as increasing incidence and intensity of epidemics (E.g., Ebola, Cholera, SARS, H1N1, and COVID 19, etc.), earthquakes, famine, wars and civil violence and terrifying storms (Matthew 24:6-8; Luke 21:25). Just as Jesus predicted these general signs have also greatly intensified in this generation as we are currently witnessing with COVID 19 and the worldwide escalation of civil violence and terrorism. Another example of the fulfillment of these general signs intensifying is with regards to earthquakes. In the entire decade of 1940 to 1950 there were only four killer quakes of 6.0 or higher on the Richter scale. Whereas in the first five years of the 1990's there were over 100 killer quakes. It is undeniable that these general signs are increasing and intensifying in our generation just as Jesus predicted. Even more amazing are the unfolding of the 15 specific prophetic events we are witnessing that Jesus and others predicted would come in the final or terminal generation.

15 ENDTIME PROPHETIC SIGNS ONLY OUR GENERATION HAS WITNESSED:

²⁸ “And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh ... ³² Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled” (Luke 21:28 & 32 KJVER).

Prophecy:

1. Israel would be re-established as a nation and the Jews would be regathered into their ancient homeland (Ezekiel 37:21-22 and 38:8, 16; Mathew 24:15-16).
2. Israel would regain control of the city of Jerusalem (Luke 21:20-21; Zechariah 12:1-9).
3. Israel would rebuild a third temple. Many of the instruments and garments for Temple worship have already been created and young Levites are being trained for Temple service (Ezekiel chapter 40 to 45; Revelation 11:1-3 See www.jewishvoice.org).
4. A revised *Roman Empire* would arise in the last days (Daniel 2:41-45, 7:7-8, 19-25; Revelation 17:3)
5. The prophesied 10 final kingdoms worldwide to be ruled by the Antichrist are now forming through the UN’s Agenda 21 and Sustainable Development strategy. Including dividing the world into 10 Geopolitical Economic Unions (European Union a prototype) is in progress (Daniel 2:36-45; 7:19-25; Revelation 17:12-15).
6. The predicted ability for a single event to be viewed by people around the world simultaneously has now been fulfilled through the global satellite network (Revelation 1:7; 11:7-9).
7. The stage is now set for the prophesied endtime invasion of Israel by Islamic nations including Iran, Iraq, Syria, Turkey, Ethiopia and Libya backed by Russia as revealed in Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39. The literal annihilation of these Islamic and Russian forces by Divine intervention may lead to the seven-year agreement prophesied in Daniel 9:27 that will facilitate the rebuilding of the Temple and start the 70th week of the 70-week Daniel prophecy (Daniel 9:21-27).
8. The prophesied method of end-time execution of Believers in Jesus Christ by beheading has now begun and is being fulfilled in part through ISIS (Revelation 20:4). Christians and Messianic Jews who refuse to serve the Antichrist (the beast) and to receive the implant referred to as *the Mark of the Beast* will also be executed in this manner (Revelation 13:14-18).

Fulfillment or Progress Towards:

May 14th, 1948 to today. Note: Israel is the ancient homeland of the Jews not the Palestinians (Historical fact).

1967 after 6 Day War

Currently in planning and preparation stages. New Temple will be built very quickly possibly following the Ezekiel chapter 38 and 39 war (see #7 below).

European Union established Nov. 1st, 1993

Initiated in 1992 by the occult based *Deep State* or world *Elites* who are behind the scenes controlling most world leaders including the likes of Bill Clinton and Barack Obama (Google *Belly of the Beast and JFK to 911*)

Global Satellite Network launched in 70’s and 80’s

September 2015 Russian forces moved into Syria immediately following the four consecutive Blood Moons and a Solar Eclipse exactly on Biblical Feast days in 2014 and 2015 (see #15 below).

Began in 2014.

9. The technology for the Mark of the Beast a worldwide cashless financial network utilizing personal computer chip implants to either the right hand or forehead now exists. The numeric representation of the three command bar codes that instruct the computer as to what it is reading is the number 6. Consequently, with the three command bars on the implant, everyone will be encoded with 666 (Revelation 13:16-17). This implant may also have the ability to give one a genetic upgrade to alleviate diseases (vaccine) and lengthen your life expectancy making it very desirable. However, if you receive it you will be eternally damned (Revelation 14:9-11). Also, electronic currencies (e.g., Cryptocurrencies) now exist.

Technology developed over the last 50 years. A coming worldwide economic collapse (Revelation 6:5-6) could set the stage for the implementation of this system and a rapid finalization of the 10 worldwide Geo-political Economic Kingdoms / Unions of the Antichrist (Revelation 17:12-13). Please see the truenews.com broadcast of March 5th, 2019 and witness a person receiving the chip in their right hand and do a financial transaction (*live*). *It is here!*
10. The prophetic stage is now being set for “the kings of the east” (Revelation 16:12). Most likely China, North Korea and other communist allies who will ultimately join together to form an army of 200 million to move across Asia into the Middle East to participate in the *Battle of Armageddon*. In this march of death and destruction it is prophesied that this force will destroy one third of the entire world’s population (over 2.6 billion people) possibly using tactical nuclear weapons launched from potentially self-driving tanks (Revelation 9:13-21 and 16:12-16).

China with a male dominated population of 1.4 billion is able to easily amass such an army themselves. (Note: some believe this potential World War III scenario will involve the Islamic alliance of Ezekiel chapter 38 and 39 rather than China).
11. The great *apostasy* or *falling away* from true Biblical Christianity is now nearing completion. The type of Christianity that many churches practice today bears little resemblance to what Jesus and the apostles proclaimed in their day (Mathew 24:4-5; 2 Thessalonians 2:1-3; I Timothy 4:1-4; 2 Timothy 3:1-5). The apostle Paul clearly warned that even if an angel or any individual or church preached a gospel message different from what the original apostles taught, they should be considered accursed (Galatians 1:6-9; 2 Corinthians 11:3-4, 13-15; Revelation 22:18-19).

A steady decline and the falling away from Biblical Christianity by many *Christian* Churches and their congregations over the last 70 years. Now to the point that even those who practice the sin of homosexuality are being ordained as ministers.
12. The new false one world religion is in process led by the Vatican previously under John Paul II and now under Pope Francis (Revelation 17:1-9). This new religious order will ultimately embrace the Antichrist as their Messiah and worship him (Revelation 13:3-8). All world religions including Islam, apostate Judaism and Christianity will join this new religious system under the Antichrist’s New World Order. True followers of Yeshua (Jesus) will not join this system and many will be persecuted and killed by the Antichrist and his False Prophet’s regime (Revelation 13:6-15; 20:4).

The main thrust of this movement was initiated by Pope John Paul II on Oct. 27, 1986. In this convocation held at the Vatican almost every kind of religious leader gathered including Moslem, Hindu, Buddhist, native Indian spiritualist etc., etc. to pray for peace. Pope Francis fully supports UN’s Agenda 21 objectives and the uniting of the world’s religions.
13. Endtime explosion of knowledge and world travel (Daniel 12:4).

1869 to 1969 we went from the horse and buggy era to putting a man on the moon in 100 years,

14. Jesus revealed that the final generation would be totally immoral, violent and corrupt as it was in Noah's day. He also revealed that there would be cities like Sodom and Gomorrah dominated by militant homosexuals (Luke 17:26-30). In conjunction with this the scriptures foretold there would come an end-time generation that would cast off all of God's moral and ethical restraints (Psalm 2:1-3). It also reveals that when a nation turns its back on God as we see in Western society today, the people begin to call evil good and good evil (Isaiah 5:20).
15. Jesus Himself foretold that God would send major astronomical signs in the sun, moon and stars to warn the final generation of His coming and final judgement (Luke 21:25-28; Mark 13:24-27; Matthew 24:29-31). The 2014-2015 tetrad of blood moons phenomena along with the corresponding solar eclipses occurring exactly on the Biblical feasts are some of the signs Jesus and the prophets spoke of as warning signals from heaven directly preceding the day of judgement described in Revelation and Jesus' return (Joel 2:31; Revelation 6:12-17; Genesis 1:14).
- Acute moral decline began with the sexual revolution of the 50's and 60's which has continued ever since. This was spearheaded by the nefarious Dr. Alfred Kinsey and his *Kinsey Report on Human Male* (1948) and *Female* (1953) *Sexual Behaviour*. Biblical values are now portrayed as evil while sinful behaviours are considered good.
- E.g., Tetrad of Blood Moons:
 Blood Moon 04/15/2014 @ Passover
 Blood Moon 10/08/2014 @ Sukkot
 Solar Eclipse 03/20/2015 @ Nisan
 Blood Moon 04/04/2015 @ Passover
 Blood Moon 09/28/2015 @ Sukkot

“For nation (ethnic group) shall rise against nation (ethnic group) and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences (pandemics), and earthquakes, in divers (various) places. All these are the beginning of the sorrows (birth pangs)” (Matthew 24:7-8 KJVER).

All these birth pang signs and these 15 very specific prophetic signs are unfolding before us. We are this terminal generation who will see Jesus' return to establish God's Divine order over planet earth. Many scholars believe that Israel being regathered and recognized as a sovereign nation on May 14th, 1948 was the event that triggered the countdown for this final generation. That being the case, we need to realize that we are now 72 years into this countdown (in 2020) and that time is very short. Many Bible scholars believe a biblical generation is 80 years based on Psalm 90:10 while others believe it is as much as 100 years based on Genesis 15:13-16. Either way we know His return is very near.



CHAPTER 6

The Shocking Impact of the Paranormal & Prophecy

HOW THE REALIZATION WE ARE THE FINAL GENERATION IMPACTED US

After Deb and I studied these incredible prophetic fulfillments coming to pass before our very eyes as the Bible prophesied 1,000's of years ago, we were in shock. Deb wept and I trembled inside because we knew they were true. We realized that the Bible really is the supernaturally inspired Word of Almighty God. We also realized that we were sinful human beings totally unprepared for Jesus' soon return. At this point we knew beyond a shadow of a doubt we were headed for hell and when Jesus returned, He had every right to send us there. However, God did not leave us in this desperate and hopeless condition. He began to reveal to us His great love and the mercy He wanted to extend to us through His precious Son. One final drunken binge in Toronto during the College Bowl showed us the emptiness of all that we were valuing above our relationship with Him. I call it *the devil's last stand in my life*, because it was one of the worst drunken performances of my life. I woke up that Sunday morning and anything I couldn't remember Debra reminded me. My head was throbbing and I felt ashamed of myself. I thought, "My God; is this all I'm holding onto in this life to risk losing my eternal life over!" In that moment I decided I was going to turn my life over to Him, but I didn't really know what to do. Anyway, the first thing that came to mind was to phone one of the guys I had been physically abusive toward during the *binge*. I called him and asked him to forgive me, I don't even remember what he said, but it felt right and I felt good for doing it. It was no coincidence that on the very Wednesday of that week, on November 24th, 1982 I had arranged a business appointment with Al my "born again" Christian friend in Chatham. The Lord had orchestrated the whole thing. When we got together, we didn't talk about business, we just talked about Jesus. After a while, Al realized how serious I was in my desire for God and he asked me, "if I wanted to surrender my life to Jesus?" And I said "Yes!" Al then had me pray a prayer of commitment. I don't remember the details of the prayer, but in my heart, I sincerely asked the LORD to forgive me and to please come into my life and take control of my life from that day forward. As we were praying the power of God swept over us and I left Al's house a changed man. I was "born again" by the power of God's Spirit (John 3:1-8). *Al, if you are reading this, Deb and I want to thank you with all our hearts for loving us enough to share these incredible truths with us. Dear brother your labours for Him have not been in vain. Never give up on our precious Saviour and never stop sharing*

these vital truths that He has given us in His love, to help others. God bless you my brother, we love you forever. At the time of my visit with Al, Deb and I were living in a common law relationship. When I got home, I shared with Deb what had happened to me and that she needed to move home to her parents and we needed to get married ASAP. She said "No!" to moving back to her parents and "Yes!" to getting married ASAP. So, we committed to abstain from any further relations until we were married. The only problem was we didn't know what church we should begin attending where we could get married and grow in our relationship with God. Al didn't know what church to recommend as he was living in Chatham and we were in Woodstock. So, we prayed for God to lead us to a good church. To make a long story short, God used the Woodstock Christmas parade to connect us with Calvary Pentecostal Church and Pastor Abraham Kudra (a former Moslem). Pastor Kudra invited us to their Sunday Service on December 5th, 1982. Deb and I gladly attended. At the end of the service Pastor Kudra asked those to come forward who wanted to make a public confession of their decision to follow Jesus, so we went forward. After praying with us, Pastor Kudra sat down with us in his office and we told him we needed to get married *ASAP*. We were married in a beautiful candlelight service at Calvary on December 29th and went on a three-day honeymoon at Deb's parent's cottage. When we returned on Sunday January 2nd, 1983 we were baptized as Believers just as Jesus and His apostolic leaders had taught in the early Church (Mathew 28:18-20; Acts 2:36-41).

ONLY REPENTANT BELIEVERS NEED TO BE BAPTIZED NOT BABIES

(Our precious baby John is a treasure waiting for us in Heaven)

At this point we would like to take this opportunity as we share about our Believer's



Baptism to reiterate and refute the false teaching regarding infant *sprinkling* or what they refer to as infant baptism. Deb and I had both been *sprinkled* as babies in an unbiblical and false *baptism*. Now we wanted to do it properly in obedience to Jesus' command (Mark 16:15-16; Matthew 28:19). Please understand that only Believers who have truly repented and put their trust in Jesus' sacrificial death for their sins need to be baptized, not infants.

³⁸*"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost"* (Acts 2:38 KJV). Jesus taught that little children were worthy of entering God's Kingdom because of their innocence before God, not fully understanding right from wrong. ¹⁴*"Jesus said; "Suffer (allow) **the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God"*** (Mark

10:14b). Every little child or baby that dies, their spirit immediately goes to Heaven to be with Jesus because they are innocent and not old enough to be accountable for sin. Deb and I have two very precious treasures waiting in Heaven for us. One is our little baby John who went to be with Jesus at six months into Deb's pregnancy in 1986. The other is the tiny sweetheart we lost in Deb's tubal pregnancy in 1984. Therefore, we want to encourage every parent who has lost a baby or little child that you have precious treasure waiting for you in Heaven. King David understood this reality when he lost his first newborn son to his wife Bathsheba (2 Samuel 12:1-23 KJV). When the child died David declared; ²³“*Can I bring him back again?*” ***I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me***” (2 Samuel 12:23b). Like Deb and I your little one is in Heaven asking Jesus to help Daddy and Mommy to be ready for Heaven, so that one day you may be together forever. This is why Jesus and early church leaders didn't have little children baptized until they were older because they are innocent until they're old enough to be personally accountable for their sinful behaviour. Most evangelical “*born again*” churches follow Jesus' example in Mark chapter 10. ¹⁶“*And He (Jesus) took them (children) up in His arms, put His hands on them, and blessed them*” (Mark 10:13-16 KJV). In a similar manner Evangelical Christian churches today dedicate children to the Lord and bless and pray for them and their parents to bring them up in the ways of the Lord, until they are old enough to choose for themselves. As discussed earlier false traditions invented by men influenced by deceiving spiritual powers have undermined the simplicity of Jesus' teaching in this area and in many other areas. Jesus rebuked the religious leaders of His day for allowing their man-made traditions to make His Word of no effect (Mathew 15:1-9). He would do the very same thing today with many Catholic and Protestant leaders who teach traditions that distort or nullify His Word and commands. Unfortunately, many of our Catholic and Protestant Churches as well as *Christian* cults are leading multitudes in the wrong direction spiritually as Jesus warned us in Matthew chapter 24 verse 4 and 5. If you are in a church that is teaching doctrine different than that which the early church apostles taught, then go to one that is (Galatians 1:6-9; Revelation 18:4). We can help you in this regard if you would like to contact us (*contact info on last page*).

Please, don't get angry at us for sharing these things. It is out of love we're warning you of the tremendous spiritual peril you may be in right now. All we ask is that you prayerfully examine what is being shared in this book and check the scriptures for yourself. If you earnestly and sincerely ask the Lord to show you the truth in regards to these matters, He will. In His own special way, He will confirm His truth to your heart, because He loves you and desires for you to be His child forever. Your eternal soul is at stake if you choose the wrong path. We urge you to reject the broad, easy path that Jesus warned most people would choose that leads to destruction and

embrace the narrow path that is difficult at times, but leads to eternal life (Matthew 7:13-14). *Beloved, many times the broad path we're on is very deceptive because it can also be very religious; please take heed to Jesus' warning in Matthew 7:21; ²¹ "Not everyone that saith unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven."* Jesus declared that religiously calling Him Lord means nothing, it is only those who do the Father's will by obeying His Word (not the religious traditions of men) who will enter Heaven.

THE AWESOME TRANSFORMING POWER OF THE "NEW BIRTH"

Anyway, back to our story. What a dramatic change of lifestyle Deb and I experienced in a little over a one-month period. It was an amazing and beautiful transformation we will never forget and we will never

MIRACLE

regret. What tremendous love, joy and peace flowed into our lives out of this new and very real relationship with our Heavenly Father, our Precious Lord and the Beloved Holy Spirit? We know that God is real because of the miracle of transformation we experienced. Deb and my life like multitudes of others worldwide were instantly changed when we surrendered to Jesus. That day at Al's when I asked Jesus to come in and take control of my life ... He did, by the power of the Holy Spirit. It happened to us exactly like the scripture in 2 Corinthians chapter 5 verse 17 reveals: ¹⁷*"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new"* (2 Corinthians 5:17 KJV). For years I had been bound by alcohol, but after that night I never drank again. I didn't need it and I didn't even want it. The Holy Spirit filled my life with real joy and real peace and I didn't need the liquid counterfeit or the chemical substitutes (drugs) either for that matter. It was wonderful ... no more hangovers or stupid escapades to regret and apologize for. I was also bound by porn and a spirit of lust ever since I was 11 years old (it started with the Sears catalogue). This led into a very sexually exploitive and promiscuous lifestyle where women became primarily objects of selfish, sexual gratification. After that night at Al's, I never sought to view pornographic material either in magazines or online ever again. I was totally liberated by the supernatural power of God, because porn is more addictive than crack cocaine and only God's power can instantly break such addictions and He does! The Lord also liberated me to truly love and cherish my forever sweetheart as never before. Deb and my love for one another became an inseparable bond that by God's grace will last forever. Jesus gave us a very precious promise in John chapter 14 verse 1 to 3 that got me thinking about a special request regarding my forever sweetheart, Jesus said; ¹⁴*"Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in Me. ²In My Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would*

have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also” (John 14:1-3 KJV).

Jesus promised that He would return to Heaven and go and prepare a place for those who love and follow Him. In the King James Version, they are translated as being “*Mansions*.” I believe that is the best translation, because any dwelling in Heaven will be a super mansion compared to the most luxurious mansions here on earth. This wonderful promise prompted me to ask the Lord if I would be able to share a mansion with my forever sweetheart, so that Deb and I may live together forever. I don’t know for sure if this can be arranged, but little Michael who lives with us and is a special son to us had a dream recently about Heaven. In it God showed him our mansion where Deb and I were living together in Heaven. So, I guess that may be a confirmation(?) My dearest Debra is very precious to me and nothing outside God’s love would make me happier than to be able to spend eternity together with her ... forever. I’m tempted to ask that Baby cat and maybe Felix (our two favourite cats) could be there as well ... but that might be pushing it a bit. ☺

SNEAK PEEK AT “THE RAPTURE” ... THE GREAT RESCUE

One thing to also take note of as we’re looking at this scripture is the magnificent promise that Jesus makes to all true Believers. That is, that He will return one day soon from Heaven to take those who love Him to be with Him in Heaven during very troublesome times. This awesome event Jesus alludes to in this passage is referred to by theologians as *the Rapture*. It is an incredibly miraculous event that will translate Believers into Heaven without having to experience physical death. Yes, it seems unbelievable but this is exactly what Jesus promised, so stay tuned, we’ll be covering this a bit later. Anyway, another sinful habit that the Lord instantly delivered me from was a foul mouth. I used to curse at times like a sailor, especially when I was drinking, but when Jesus came into my life it completely stopped. My friends who knew me well were a bit shocked by the transformation and wondered out loud at the change. Deb and I would still go out with them to the Hotels like the Wheels Motor Inn in Chatham, where we used to drink and party, but now we drank pop rather than booze. No drinking, no cursing, and no lusting ... – “*How can you change so much, so quickly?*” Only by the power of God can the miracle of a transformed life happen instantly. Many who have been “*born again*” by the power of God’s Spirit have instantly been set free from life controlling addictions like porn, alcohol, cocaine and even heroine (like Rick mentioned earlier). Others may take a little more time to overcome, but victory is always assured and total through Jesus. You will experience supernatural power just as the Holy Spirit inspired Paul the

apostle to declare in his letter to the Philippians; ¹³“*I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me*” (Philippians 4:13 KJV). One thing we would like to share at this point to help confirm the reality of God’s existence is our personal intimate encounters with His incredibly awesome Presence.

GOD’S PRESENCE: A GLIMPSE OF HIS GLORY AND A TASTE OF HEAVEN

⁹“*But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him*” (I Corinthians 2:9 KJV). Personally, Deb and I know God and Heaven are real, not just because of things shared above, but because of the awesomeness of His Supernatural Presence we’ve experienced. We have experienced the unspeakable joy of His presence in prayer and worship and at other times when His glory has surrounded us. At these intimate moments tears of unspeakable joy will flow because it is an incredible encounter with the unlimited love of our eternal Father and Lord. Personally, for me it is also because the Lord took me to Heaven in my dreams into His very literal presence. It is because of this encounter that I more fully understand why the Psalmist David declared; ¹¹“*In Thy presence is fullness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures forevermore*” (Psalm 16:11b KJVER) and why God said to Abraham in a vision ¹⁵“*I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward*” (Genesis 15:1b KJV). In my dream the sights, sounds and the smells of Heaven were beautiful, but they paled in significance to the moment when there was a summons to come around God’s throne for a time of intimate communion and worship. As we gathered around the throne of God the air was electrified with joyous expectation of what was about to occur. Suddenly, as I came nearer to the throne to worship, I was swept up into a cascade of lights and glory. Infinite joy saturated my whole being as I was swirling about in a cloud of exquisite radiance and glory. Words cannot adequately describe the feeling of pure ecstasy that coursed through every fibre of my being. I literally felt like I was going to explode from the exponential joy and ecstasy that flooded my entire body. Then to my very great disappointment ... I awoke. I cannot thank the Lord enough for this magnificent glimpse and foretaste of His unimaginable glory in Heaven. Now I can whole heartedly agree that He truly is our exceedingly great reward and that in His presence is the fullness of all joy and even more. Truly the greatest reward, the greatest high in the universe is simply to be in His presence. Don’t miss out on Heaven; it is worth exceedingly above and beyond any sinful pleasure or family religion you may need to forsake in order to make it. That is why we felt compelled by God’s love to share these wonderful truths and confirming experiences with you. In order to help you to catch a glimpse of the genuine, that you might be encouraged to forsake the mundane and counterfeit to pursue the ideal and real. Dear one, God loves you and has a

tremendous hope and future for your life if you will only seek for it with all your heart. Please hear His heart for you from this passage; ¹¹“*For I know the plans that I have for you, says the LORD, plans for peace and not for evil, to give you a future and a hope.*” ¹²“*Then you shall call upon Me, and you shall come and pray to Me, and I will listen to you.*” ¹³“*You shall seek Me and find Me, when you shall search for Me with all your heart.*” ¹⁴“*I will be found by you, says the LORD...*” (Jeremiah 29:11-14a MEV). You need to realize how much God loves you and how His plans for you are always for your good here on earth and that Heaven in His presence will be a reward beyond your wildest imagination. Beloved, there will also be trials and great challenges including violent hatred, rejection and persecution of true Believers just ahead (Matthew 24:9), but it will be far more than worth the sacrifice and you will escape the horrifying alternative.

THE REALITY OF HELL CONFIRMED BY NEAR DEATH EXPERIENCES (NDE'S) (PURGATORY IS UNBIBLICAL AND DOES NOT EXIST)

Our good works and religious acts of devotion cannot save us from the consequences of our sin and the penalty of eternal separation from God in the “*Lake of Fire.*” Our only hope for Heaven is Jesus. ⁷“*He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son.*” ⁸“*But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, (corrupt, perverse) and murderers, and whoremongers, (sexually immoral) and sorcerers, (those involved in occult activity) and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death*” (Revelation 21:7-8 KJV). ⁹“*Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, (false religions) nor adulterers, nor effeminate, (men who act like women) nor homosexuals,¹⁰ nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, (verbally abusive) nor extortioners (greedy exploiters of others) will inherit the kingdom of God.*” ¹¹“*Such were some of you. But you were washed, you were sanctified, and you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus by the Spirit of our God*” (I Corinthians 6:9-11 MEV/KJV). Only through being “*born again*” of the Holy Spirit and being cleansed by Jesus’ shed blood will you be saved and receive God’s grace and power to overcome all sinful behaviour and temptation. As mentioned earlier we need to understand that the Lake of Fire which is often referred to as “*Hell*” was not created for humans (Matthew 25:41). It is an eternal prison prepared for the Devil (Satan) and his army of rebellious angels or demons. However, all those who choose to follow Satan’s sinful ways or be a part of one of his false religions or ideologies including false Christianity will share his demise.

Please note that the false teaching of *Purgatory* (a spiritual limbo between Heaven and Hell) as taught in Roman Catholicism does not exist and was not taught by Jesus or the apostles of Christ to the New Testament Church. Consequently, as Paul the apostle stated in Galatians 1:6-12 any person or organization that teaches a gospel different than that which the original apostles taught shall be accursed. This perverse doctrine regarding purgatory was used extensively by the Roman Catholic Church to exploit revenue from the people to supposedly get their loved ones out of purgatory and it is accursed. This deceptive teaching denies the all sufficiency of Jesus' sacrifice on the cross for our sins which is heretical. It undermines a Roman Catholic's ability to fully trust in Jesus' full payment and atonement for their sin. This satanic doctrine has prevented many Catholics from receiving the saving faith needed for salvation and forgiveness of sin through Jesus. Instead of leading them to trust in Jesus' sacrifice alone which is needed for salvation, it causes them to have a false hope in a process and place that doesn't exist. Many Catholics who have put their trust in a false purgatory would have ended up in hell. Salvation is only by grace through faith in Jesus' atoning blood sacrifice as Jesus Himself and His apostles taught (Ephesians 2:8-9). Please take heed, anyone who continues to teach such error will also be accursed as the apostle Paul warned.

Purgatory is false, but the realms of Heaven and Hell have proven to be very real eternal destinations. Multiplied thousands who have had near death experiences (NDE's) have related to researchers the vivid details of their experiences in the spirit realm outside their bodies. Some shared about the unspeakable beauty of their heavenly visit and their encounters with loved ones, angels or Jesus, while very many more shared the terribly horrifying experience of eternal torment in the realm of the damned in "*Hell*." You can see these amazing testimonies for yourself at spiritlessons.com. The supernatural Being encountered in these NDE's is always JESUS. No offense, but the reality is that no one ever saw Mohammed, or Allah or Buddha or Shiva or Krishna or even Mary; they always see JESUS, godly angelic beings or demonic angelic beings. One account I found very engaging was that of Dr. Maurice Rawlings an atheistic – cardiologist. Dr. Rawlings gave up his medical practice to go around the world and share the reality of the heaven and hell experiences that his patients who had NDE's shared with him and that ultimately inspired him to become a Believer. Later on in this book we'll fully examine why Jesus is the only *true God* encountered in these near-death experiences. Right now, we want to address a major stumbling block that hinders many from embracing the reality of God's existence. That is secular, atheistic indoctrination into evolutionary belief.

CHAPTER 7

Scientific Evidence for God

THE SCIENTIFIC EVIDENCE FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD, HEAVEN, AND HELL

Whether one believes it or not, we are all eternal beings created in the image of God. Consequently, like God we have a spirit that is eternal that will live on after our physical life ends here on earth. Again, we want to emphasize there are only two eternal destinations from which to choose, either Heaven with God or the Lake of Fire with Satan and his fallen angels (Mathew 25:41-46; Revelation 20:10-15). Now scientific research is revealing the reality of their existence.

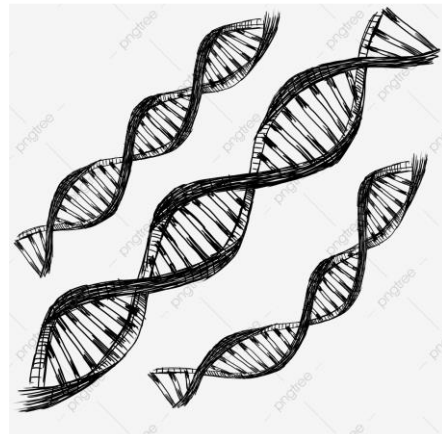
We shared above how there is powerful medical research that strongly supports the reality of a heaven to be gained and a hell to be avoided at all costs. One of the most prolific Near-Death Experience (NDE) researchers is Dr. Jeffrey Long who wrote the bestselling book on his research entitled; *Evidence of the Afterlife*. Dr. Long's conclusions after his very extensive research on NDE's are that they are absolutely real supernatural experiences and are not in any way hallucinatory. Consequently, when you visit spiritlessons.com and hear these vivid accounts of heaven or hell experiences including those shared by the late Dr. Maurice Rawlings you are hearing real life experiences not hallucinations (Google Dr. Jeffrey Long and N.D.E. research). Some atheistic researchers in this area try to muddy the waters with invalid arguments that Dr. Long clearly refutes as false. However, as is the case with many atheists they don't want to believe even when the evidence is overwhelmingly before them. Why? ... Because they don't want to have their selfish and sinful lifestyles cramped by the existence of a God, Who has moral absolutes and eternal consequences for their rebelling against them (John 3:18-21). The reality is that if they can get rid of God they can live however and do whatever they want without His rules and without guilt. That is why many atheistic scientists fight tooth and nail to prop up a failed theory that attempts to eliminate God from this equation of life (i.e., macro evolutionary theory).

Before anyone angrily shuts us down and stops reading, please let us share a few scientific realities surrounding *macro* evolution that you may not know. First of all, micro evolution which is great genetic variation and adaptation demonstrated within a species over time is scientifically valid. God as the *Intelligent Designer* of all life also foreknew the changing environmental conditions that earth would experience over time. Therefore, He not only programmed tremendous beauty and variety

within every species, He also genetically programmed each species DNA with the ability to adapt to changing environmental conditions in order to survive (e.g., Darwin's finches on the Galapagos Islands). These micro changes are genetically preprogrammed and become evident over time with changing conditions and are observable and fluctuate back and forth depending on the current environmental conditions. However macro evolution which involves life being spontaneously generated from non-living matter and then one animal kind evolving into another kind of animal is not scientifically observable, nor statistically possible. Even many atheistic scientists who are intellectually honest admit that life cannot come spontaneously from non-living matter; it had to be intelligently designed. *Why?* The late Sir Frederick Hoyle a brilliant astrophysicist and Dr. Chandra Wickramasinghe (Mathematician & Astro biologist / Note: both are atheists) did a statistical analysis of the probability of the basic proteins of life coming together by random chance. Their mathematical analysis of the probability of this happening is 1×10 to the 40,000 power. In order to illustrate the magnitude of this number, Dr. Hoyle shared that this is the same probability of a tornado ripping through a junkyard and depositing a fully functional 747 jet airliner at the other end. In other words, it never happened. The same thing can be said for cosmic evolution and the *Big Bang*. This theory teaches that essentially nothing exploded billions of years ago and *magically* over time our highly mathematically ordered universe with all its exacting laws of physics and chemistry made itself. We believe as the Bible historically reveals that in the beginning the all-powerful, all knowing, eternal God was the One who designed and supernaturally brought the universe into existence with all its laws and its mathematically exacting parameters. This Almighty, Timeless, Benevolent Being exists outside of the temporal realm of time, space and matter that He created. He is the Causation needed to logically explain the existence of the miracle of life and our awesome finely tuned Universe. This magnificent and indescribably brilliant Being spent eternity past planning and designing the most awesome project of all time. That is, our unspeakably beautiful universe and His greatest creative gem of all ... planet earth and its teaming life and ecosystem to support His most precious creation of all, mankind. These marvelous wonders who were created in His image, He desired to ultimately become part of His eternal family. Sons and daughters, He could love and cherish and who would choose of their own free will to love, obey and be cared for by Him above all else, forever. Truly this is an incredibly beautiful story of tender love for companionship and family that is reality.

DNA AND MOLECULAR MACHINES IN CELLS THE SIGNATURE OF GOD

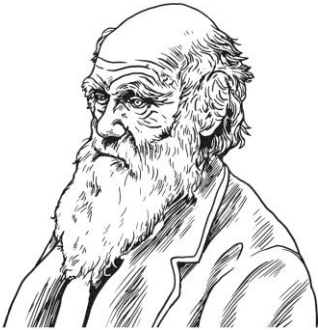
The theory of spontaneous generation has now been rejected by most intellectually honest scientists. This is due to the fact that it has been scientifically proven that the only way that the basic proteins of life can be built is by detailed digital instructions from DNA. These instructions are given to incredibly small molecular machines that systematically assemble them and then other machines go to work using these proteins via DNA instructions to manufacture every living part of every creature on planet earth ... including you! If you would like a glimpse of these incredible molecular machines, Google the TED presentation by David Bolinski an animator from Harvard University entitled; *The Inner Workings of the Cell*. These magnificent tiny machines and the amazingly complex digital information system in DNA are the signature of God on His awesome creative handiwork. Bill Gates has stated that DNA is a highly sophisticated digital information programme that is far more advanced than any software programme ever remotely designed by human beings. The bottom line is that most honest atheistic scientists know that highly advanced digital information programmes cannot make themselves and some are now willing to acknowledge the *Intelligent Design* factor behind life. However, most are not willing to admit that the Intelligent Designer is God. Some teach that life was seeded on earth by alien beings.



THE INTELLIGENT DESIGNER ... ALIENS OR GOD?

They prefer to attribute such unlimited intellectual agency to alien beings in a theory known as Directed Pan-spermia. If you believe aliens are real, we don't necessarily disagree, but we don't believe they're extra-terrestrials from other planets. Alien encounters and manifestations are merely demonic beings masquerading as *aliens* to deceive humans and to distract and divert them from believing in and trusting in their Creator God. The fact is that many alien abductions have been stopped by people using the power of Jesus' name because they're not extraterrestrials ... they're inter-dimensional fallen angelic beings who must submit to the mighty name of Jesus (see creation.com: movie: *Alien Intrusion*). In the movie *Alien Intrusion*, you will hear expert testimony of secular atheistic researchers who through their investigations have determined that these entities are inter-dimensional spiritual entities not extra-terrestrial visitors, demonstrating that they are fallen angels masquerading as alien beings. Unfortunately, *aliens* are just another deception to go

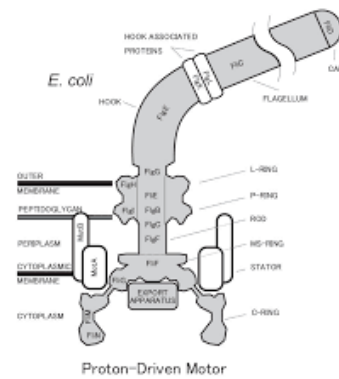
along with macro evolutionary theory. Thankfully, there is a growing movement of scientists and scholars in the Intelligent Design movement (see discovery.org) who are willing to acknowledge the God factor in the equation of life. Unfortunately, they're facing tremendous opposition from the diehard atheists in academia who are



suppressing or expelling any in their ranks who dare to promote evidence for *Intelligent Design* (see documentary - *Expelled, No Intelligence Allowed*). Despite this resistance the collapse of macro evolutionary theory is inevitable, because it is not true. Let us give you a quote from one of a growing number of atheistic scientists who are questioning the scientific validity of Darwinian Theory. It is from *the late* Dr. Soren Lovtrup a Danish Embryologist and Historian of Science at the University of Sweden. This is what he

had to say; *"I believe that one day the Darwinian myth will be ranked the greatest deceit in the history of science, when this happens many people will pose the question: "How did this ever happen?" (Quote from Dr. Soren's book: Darwinism; The Refutation of a Myth. [No, he was not assassinated by the diehard evolutionists ... I hope?].* © The fact that DNA and molecular machines in cells cannot be explained by any Darwinian process is only the tip of the iceberg. Molecular biologist Dr. Michael Behe of the *Discovery Institute* wrote a book called *Darwin's Black Box*. In it he explains irreducibly complex biological machines and systems that have multiple parts or processes that all need to exist at the same time in order to function and be biologically viable (E.g., the flagellar motor that drives the bacterial flagellum has 40 interdependent parts). Darwinian evolution contends that all biological systems were built in a simple step by step process one part at a time over millions of years. Irreducibly complex biological systems such as the flagellar motor in bacteria or our blood clotting system require multiple parts or factors working together all at one time. Most of these parts have no useful function unless they're all combined together at the same time. Consequently, they could not have evolved part by part because most of these parts had no purpose to be naturally selected over time. The truth is that the detailed digital instructions or blueprint for each of these irreducibly complex biological systems is contained in the DNA. These digital instructions are taken by these molecular machines to build the needed proteins and then other molecular machines with digital instructions from the DNA take these proteins and systematically build each complex biological system or organ in each and every living creature including humans. Every living creature and its biological systems are manufactured by digitally instructed molecular machines designed and programmed by an exponentially brilliant Being ... God. Charles Darwin himself

declared; *"If it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed which could not have been formed by numerous successive, slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down."* (Charles Darwin quote in Dr. Michael Behe's book, *Darwin's Black Box*). Some examples of this very thing are the irreducibly complex biological systems and organs like DNA, molecular machines, the flagellar motor in bacteria, the human eye, and our blood clotting mechanism, etc.; revealing that Darwin's theory has absolutely broken down. Please see thetruthproject.org by Dr. Del Tackett session #5 *Science: What is true?*



TRUE SCIENCE ALWAYS CONFIRMS THE BIBLE

The following list of factors also exposes macro evolutionary theory as false:

1) *There is no proven biological mechanism which can create new genetic information to be added to an organism's genetic code. Without such a mechanism evolution cannot happen. Note: Scientific fact: mutations have never been observed in the history of science to create new beneficial genetic information and Natural Selection always leads to a net loss of genetic information. No new genetic info = no evolution (see Dr. Michael Behe's latest book Darwin Devolves). Some may object to this using the example of virus or bacterial mutations that lead to resistance to certain antibiotics or vaccines. If you thoroughly investigate these types of mutations you will find something contrary to what you've been led to believe. The mutation which caused the organism to become resistant to the antibiotic or vaccine was not due to new genetic information being produced, but it was due to a loss of genetic information. Again, we repeat, every point mutation ever observed and examined in the history of science has never created new beneficial genetic information.*

A Bible truth now being verified by cutting edge science is that man and animals were created originally near genetic perfection and have been genetically deteriorating ever since. This is one of the main reasons that man lived to be an average of nearly 1,000 years of age in the first generation. After the fall of humans in the Garden of Eden mutations, disease and death infected man and the animal kingdom as part of the resulting curse for Adam and Eve's rebellion. This resulted in man and animal's progressive genetic deterioration over time through mutations and natural selection as Dr. Behe scientifically confirms in his book, *Darwin*

Devolves. This initial near genetic *perfection* also explains how brothers and sisters and close relatives were able to intermarry without concern for birth defects in the early generations. Thus, answering the age-old question of “Where did Cain get his wife?” (Please don’t freak out ... Incest!!) Let us explain. After a few thousand years the genetic breakdown via mutations required God to step in and forbid marriage of close relatives in order to prevent birth defects. *We need to realize that genetically it has been proven that we all come from the same original parents (Adam and Eve were real people). Consequently, we’re all marrying a relative, just not a close one.*

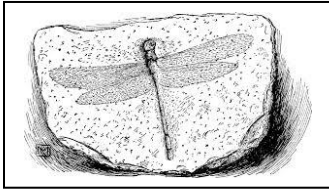
ONE RACE REALITY & THE DARWINIAN LIE OF LOWER & HIGHER RACES

Darwin is also guilty of propagating the demonically driven lie of higher and lower races which has inspired some of the most horrific genocidal slaughters in history. Including the extermination of over six million Jews under Hitler and the Nazi regime during WW II (See movie: *Expelled: No Intelligence Allowed*). The lie of different races has fostered much of the hatred, violence and murderous atrocities of the past and even to this day. (Google the atrocities of mass murdering atheists Joseph Stalin *20 million plus slaughtered* and Mao Zedong *40 million plus slaughtered*). It is a lie spawned from hell that should be aggressively refuted by the scientific community, but is not. Why? Primarily because it will expose Darwinian evolution for what it is, a huge and destructive lie. As noted above science has now proven genetically, we are all one race, the human race as the Bible revealed thousands of years ago. The Bible also explains how the human race was divided into different languages and cultures, with minor external genetic differences caused by genetic pooling. This historical event is recorded in Genesis chapter 11 verses 1 to 9. At that time humans were all one language and were pooling their intellectual resources towards evil as before the flood. Therefore, God decided to stop their progress toward idolatry and evil by confusing their languages and dispersing them over the face of the earth as He had originally commanded. Consequently, each group had not only a very different language, but also a distinct genetic pool of features that became evident over time along with their unique culture. The Bible is an amazing book that helps us understand not only Who God is, but also the history of the human race. One thing you will discover as you study the Bible is that true science always confirms the Bible as does true history and archaeology.

2) Total lack of transitional fossils in the fossil record equals millions of missing links not just one. Dr. David Berlinsky shared in the documentary *Expelled: No Intelligence Allowed* that it would take at least 50,000 major morphological changes for a land-dwelling creature to evolve into a sea dwelling creature (or vice versa). If you cannot find even one airtight example of a transitional fossil to

illustrate this; what about the other 49,999? When you multiply these missing transitional forms up and down the evolutionary tree you end up with millions of missing links because it never happened. The worldwide flood of Noah's day produced the fossil record, not millions of years as you're about to discover.

3) The fossil record is a giant sedimentary graveyard of the animals killed and buried under the sediment of the worldwide flood of Noah's day approximately 4,400 years ago. Empirical evidence clearly reveals that these



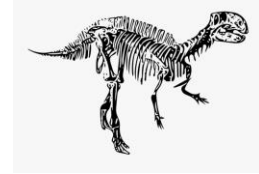
sedimentary layers were laid down by the massive deluge of water that was released from above and below the earth during the flood (Gen. 7:11-12). This unimaginable volume of water drowned and buried the corpses of all air breathing animals during the almost one year that it covered the earth.

During this time massive amounts of sediment were shifted and redeposited over the earth's land masses forming the petrified geological column containing millions of fossilized animals across the face of the earth including on mountain tops. This also explains why there are mass burial sites of fossils all over the earth including massive burial sites where these bones are all mixed together. After the flood the waters receded as the ocean basins formed and water retreated below the earth's surface as before the flood. Consequently, these fossils are only thousands of years old not millions of years. No millions of years *magic* again equals no evolution (See: *Scientific Creationism* by Dr. Henry M. Morris).

4) Radiometric dating methods are based on false assumptions that totally distort the estimated age of rock formations. The Bible reveals that the one major reason for these false estimates of time is that before Noah's flood the earth was surrounded by a water canopy that would have blocked much of the radiation from the sun for over 1,600 years (Genesis 1:7-8). This totally destroys their uniformitarian radiometric assumptions, because things were much different in the past than today. (Note: This water canopy was released upon the earth at the time of the flood). Without taking into consideration these historical environmental realities the current radiometric dates being produced are totally exaggerated and false (see: *Rethinking Radiometric Dating* by Nuclear Physicist Dr. Vernon R. Cupps).

5) Dinosaurs are in the Bible (E.g., *Behemoth* and *Leviathan* in Job 40 and 41) they lived with man and did not go extinct 65 to 70 million years ago. Before 1841 they were called *dragons*. (Please see King James Version of the Bible, Isaiah 27:1; Malachi 1:3, etc.). This fact is confirmed by ancient cave and canyon drawings along

with ancient pictures, carvings, engravings on walls, stones and molded figurines of dinosaurs found around the world. There are also many ancient written accounts of men encountering these dragon (dinosaur-like) creatures (E.g., St. George's slaying of a dragon etc., etc.) If ancient man did not see dinosaurs how could he draw, carve or mold their images and write detailed accounts of his encounters with them. Also, soft tissue and blood cells found in fossilized T-Rex bones and in other dinosaur bones along with unfossilised dinosaur bones prove they're not millions of years old. [See *Does the Bible (Job 40) Describe a Sauropod Dinosaur (Behemoth?)* @ genesisapologetics.com and *The Truth About Dinosaurs* @ crosspoweryouth.org].



If you want to investigate further details regarding the scientific evidences for God and the collapse of macro evolutionary theory please see our [Scientific Evidence for God](#) article on crosspoweryouth.org. If you are confused about how stars can be millions of light years from a *young* earth – see explanation on Page 63 under the title: **“WHO IS THIS GOD WHO SAVES AND CREATED US?”**

UNBRAINWASHING A WHOLE GENERATION IN LOVE

Clearly, we can see that the *“father of lies”* (Satan) is diligently working through academia and the media to undermine our children's and young people's ability to believe in the existence of our Creator God using evolutionary lies. Unfortunately, he has been working for years in many of the lives of those reading this book and has trapped many by his deceptive lies. For example, current statistics reveal that 2 out of 3 Christian young adults are walking away from their faith during or after university or college. You may be one of them, but the good news is that God in His love for you is sharing truth through this book to help unbrainwash you (if you're willing) from the misinformation and lies you may have ingested along the way. However, in order to be liberated we must humbly embrace truth even when we don't like it and it's contrary to what most everyone else around us believes. Unfortunately, most people today have been brainwashed via the overabundance of media influences surrounding us, saturating our minds with the god of this world's lies daily. As revealed earlier from 2 Corinthians 4:3-4; Satan is the *god* who controls the current system we live in, including the media and academia. Again, we reiterate the vast majority of media and academics available today except for those that are overseen by strong *“born again”* Believers are riddled with lies and misinformation. If you truly want to get free you must unplug from secular media to a large degree and plug into sources that are under God's influence rather than Satan's.

CHAPTER 8

Who is the True and Loving God Who Saves?

THE TRUE GOD OF LOVE, CARNIVORISM & PARADISE LOST

When people are trained to recognize counterfeit money, they don't study the counterfeit bills, they study the genuine bills to help them recognize the counterfeit. We've already shared a lot of truth that God has revealed to us about Himself that has helped us to come to know Him personally. We believe as you study and examine these truths you will be able to discern the genuine from the counterfeit. As you diligently examine the life of Jesus Christ you will discover the reality of Who the true and living God is revealed in a human vessel. Jesus declared that, ⁹***“he that hath seen Me has seen the Father ...”*** (John 14:9) and ⁶***“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me”*** (John 14:6 KJV). Jesus sacrificially came to reveal God to us in a tangible way (John 1:18) and as God the Son He is the only true way to peace and reconciliation with God. Those who are truly *“born again”* of His Spirit and follow Him will be conformed to His image and reflect His love and purity of heart and character (Romans 8:29; I John 3:3). The fruit of God's Spirit working in a true Believer's life produces genuine love, joy, peace, longsuffering (*great patience*), gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness (*kind, humble, teachable spirit*), temperance (*self control*) (Galatians 5:22-23). *“What is the fruit of your life, your religion or what you believe?”* Yes, you may exhibit some of these noble qualities because you are created in the image of God. Also, you may have had a good religious upbringing or you may have been brought up by good parents or others who have taught and encouraged you to walk in these godly attributes and attitudes. However, we also all have sinful attitudes and actions that rear their ugly head from time to time because of our fallen or sinful nature. That is why we all need to be saved, forgiven and reconciled to God through Jesus. *“Have you ever lied, lusted for another person, been prideful or selfish or taken something (even small) that is not yours? Then you are guilty of sinning.”*

The Lord has revealed His goodness and His love to us in so many ways because ¹⁶ *“God is Love”* (1 John 4:16). Love is a foundational part of His Being. Genuine love for others and being loved is the most essential component of life. It should be highly valued above all else. This love is what God desires to have with us and for us. He has created us to have a loving relationship with Himself and with one another as family both now and for all eternity. What is this true love or God kind

of love that God desires for us and through us? The Bible reveals the power, beauty and depth of God's love in the following scripture: "*Love suffers long (it is very patient); and is kind; love envies not; love flaunts not itself (is humble) and is not puffed up (in pride), does not behave itself improperly, seeks not its own (is unselfish), is not easily provoked, thinks no evil, rejoices not in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth, bears all things, hopes all things (is hopeful) and endures all things (is forgiving and merciful). (God's) Love never fails ...*" (I Corinthians 13:4-8a MEV). This is the kind of love His Spirit produces in the heart of His children. God demonstrates His love by ¹⁷"giving us all good things to enjoy" (I Timothy 6:17).



In fact, in James chapter 1 verse 17 it reveals that; ¹⁷"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning" (James 1:17 KJV). Please realize that every good blessing that has come into you and your family's life is from His hand whether you realize it or not. Why? His Word reveals that He is kind even to the unthankful and unbelieving (Luke 6:35). The greatest gift of love that God has given to us is the gift of forgiveness and eternal life through the sacrifice of His only Son (John 3:16). Jesus said: "*Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends*" (John 15:13 KJVER). Jesus demonstrated this unfathomable depth of love for us in dying an excruciatingly torturous death for us on a cruel Roman cross. He tasted death that we might receive the priceless gift of eternal life.

If this loving God were the only spiritual influence over planet earth today, then the world would still be a paradise as it was in the Garden of Eden as God originally created it to be. Sadly, at the beginning man chose to rebel against God and yield to Satan's influence. Thus, opening the door for the satanic curse of death, disease, carnivorousness and evil to infiltrate God's perfect creation (Genesis chapter 1 to 3). Yes, carnivorousness was also part of the consequences of man's sin in the Garden. All animals were originally created as plant eaters (Genesis 1:30). There was no hurting or killing in God's original paradise. After the fall of man, the curse of carnivorousness infected the animal kingdom and shortly thereafter the killing and carnage began. Paradise created became paradise lost due to Adam and Eve's failure to trust the loving God Who created them, but instead choosing to listen to the deceptive lies of the evil one (Genesis Chapter 3). Therefore, we cannot blame God who created this world to be a paradise of His love; for man's rebellion that opened the door to satanic evil and corruption. As mentioned above the consequences of this satanic curse has infected the world with disease, death, war, terrorism, killing and all manner of evil. *It is not God's fault, it is ours.* The great news is that Jesus after His return will restore

this paradise that was lost and you can be a part of it (Isaiah 11:1-9). We'll be discussing *paradise restored* and how the lion and the lamb will graze together with no more killing a little later. Also, we can choose to be a part of the solution now by turning back to God and receiving the transformative power of His loving salvation through Jesus.

FALSE GOOD WORKS RELIGION VS GENUINE SALVATION BY FAITH

Let's take a moment to review some important truth related to finding true peace and reconciliation with God. After the fall of mankind, the cosmic battle of the ages between truth and the agents of deception began to sift or separate humans into two camps. One camp would be those who would ultimately choose to listen and believe in God's love and truth (the Bible) and humbly serve Him in His ways of goodness and righteousness. The second camp would be made up of those who would choose to believe in Satan's twisted version of truth (lies) and follow him in his proud, selfish, and sinful ways including false religion (Mathew 7:13-14). What is so very deceptive for those who choose to follow this path is that Satan deceived Adam and Eve into partaking of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Therefore, as inferred above, humans also have the knowledge of good and since we are created in the image of God Who is good, we have a mixed nature which combines the practice of good and sinful behaviours. This is very deceptive because many often think or believe that because they do good things it compensates for the sinful and evil attitudes and behaviours they also do. That is why all satanically inspired false religions as well as false Christianity teach that we can earn favour or forgiveness for our sinful behaviours through some mixture of good deeds and religious rituals or works. Biblical Christianity based on the teachings of Christ reveals something totally contrary to this *good works* philosophy inherent in false religions. ⁸ ***“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: ⁹Not of works, lest any man should boast. ¹⁰For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them”*** (Ephesians 2:8-10 KJV). This Scripture clearly reveals that salvation is a gift of God's grace via Christ's shed blood, through faith in His sacrifice for us, not as a result of our good works. The stain or stench of our sin and our sinful nature is what separates us from relationship with our loving God and keeps us alienated from Heaven, but *God has provided an all-sufficient solution*. Only the blood of Jesus can bring cleansing and forgiveness of our sin and break the power of the sin nature (I John 1:6-9; 2:1-5). This text also reveals that good works although they cannot save us, they will be the by-product of a genuine conversion or salvation. Jesus' New Testament teachings clearly reveal that God's salvation can only be received by faith and humble repentance? ¹⁴ *“Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus*

came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, ¹⁵ And saying, the time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel” (Mark 1:14-15 KJV). Jesus said; ⁴⁷ “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on Me hath everlasting life” (John 6:47 KJV). Is Jesus’ call to faith alone in this second verse contrary to Jesus’ call to faith and repentance in Mark 1:14-15? No, not if we understand what Jesus means by “believe.” Today, believing can mean mere mental agreement. In Jesus’ day to believe meant to believe to the point where you follow and obey the teachings of the person you believe in. That is why the word “believe” in John 3:36 is translated “obey” in some translations such as the NASV (New American Standard Version). ³⁶ “He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey (believe) the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him” (John 3:36 NASV). The bottom line is that a humble contrite faith is the key that brings about salvation and cleansing from sin. This is best illustrated by the previously mentioned account of the contrite thief who was crucified alongside Jesus (Luke 23:39-43). He humbly acknowledged his sinfulness and put His trust in Jesus to save Him. And Jesus said to him; ⁴³ “Verily, I say to you, Today shall you be with Me in Paradise” (Luke 23:43 KJVER). He was saved by grace through faith and even the faith to believe was a gift from God and not as a result of any works he performed (Ephesians 2:8-9). The only thing that the thief contributed to his conversion was a humble and contrite heart.

WATER BAPTISM & GOOD WORKS NOT PREREQUISITE TO SALVATION

It should be noted that the thief was not baptized and still went to Paradise because baptism or any religious work cannot save you. The contrite thief went to “Paradise” with Jesus; the arrogant and hard-hearted thief did not. “Paradise” or “Abraham’s Bosom” was the spiritual holding area that Jesus revealed in the account of Lazarus and the Rich Man (Luke 16:19-31). It was the one compartment in Sheol (Place of the departed spirits of the dead) where those in right standing with God went after death. The second compartment was the place of torment and suffering where the spirits of the damned went after death often referred to as hell. This account of Lazarus and the Rich Man is not a parable, but a real-life testimony illustrating the reality of the temporary holding areas of the spirits of the departed dead. Jesus never used names or real people like Lazarus and Abraham in His parables. This account is not a parable. The “Paradise” compartment was emptied after Jesus ascended from Sheol after His three days in the heart of the earth following His death upon the Cross (Matthew 12:40). Jesus led these righteous spirit captives from this temporary holding area into Heaven when He rose from the dead (Ephesians 4:8-10). The old covenant blood sacrifices of lambs, bulls and goats could never take away the penalty of man’s sin they served only as a temporary covering (Hebrews 10:1-11). Only Jesus the sinless Lamb of God’s shed blood

could take away the sins of the world (Hebrews 10:12-20; John 1:29; I John 1:7-9). Beloved, we need to understand that we can do very little to help in this salvation process. All we can do is humbly recognize our sinfulness and be willing to turn away from it to a loving God who can change us. Those who believe that baptism is a prerequisite to salvation need to pay heed to the truth revealed in this account. Salvation is by God given faith provided to humble broken people who admit their sinfulness and not by any religious effort including baptism. Baptism cannot forgive sin, only faith in Jesus and His sacrifice for us on the cross can save us from our sin. However, every person who is genuinely converted and “*born again*” of God’s Spirit will want to obey Jesus’ command and be baptized. Again, good works cannot save us, but good works will be the fruit of a true conversion or salvation. It is extremely dangerous spiritually to trust in any religious work whether it is baptism, communion or circumcision to justify us before God. As Paul the apostle warned in his writings to the church at Galatia, if you attempt to be justified by the works of the religious law or commands including baptism you will fall from grace (Galatians 5:1-5). Please take heed, for without grace you cannot be saved.

WHO IS THIS GOD WHO SAVES AND CREATED US?

God is a supernatural, loving, all powerful (Revelation 19:6); all knowing and eternal Being Who has no beginning and no end (Psalm 41:13). As mentioned earlier, God Who is eternal, exists outside the temporal realm of time, space and matter which He created. However, He is able to interact and act in our temporal universe as He pleases. The true and living God is the supernatural causation of the universe and life on planet earth. *The Bible alone clearly reveals this God Who created us.* The Bible reveals a God Who is supernaturally all powerful and unlimited in His intellectual capacity. ⁸“*For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways, saith the LORD.*” ⁹“*For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts*” (Isaiah 55:8-9 KJV). The God Who created the natural realm and its laws is not restricted in any way to its natural parameters or limitations. God is a supernatural Being Who operates in a supernatural and eternal dimension beyond our limited natural comprehension. Consequently, we don’t need to be bent out of shape when there are things in the natural order that cannot be explained naturally. For example, the chronology of the Bible reveals that the current created order of life on planet earth is only about 6,000 years old. Some believe that the planet itself may be somewhat older and that God may have used it temporarily as a penal colony for Satan and his fallen angelic allies. However empirical evidence for it being millions of years old is sadly lacking as discussed earlier (See Pg. 3-4 on [Scientific Evidences for God @ crosspoweryouth.org](http://www.scientificevidencesforGod.org)). One empirical factor that seems to support the possibility of

an older universe is distant starlight. It is estimated that many stars and galaxies are millions of light years away from earth. If that is the case, how can the universe be only thousands of years old if the light from these celestial bodies has been travelling for millions of years? If God were limited to natural laws of the created universe this would be a problem, but He is not. He is a supernatural God Who does things outside natural parameters and the laws of the created order. To have projected these celestial bodies out into space at a greater speed than the speed of light is totally possible within His supernatural power and ability. The Bible reveals that God Himself stretched out the heavens supernaturally by His own power not by any natural cause (Psalm 104:2; Isaiah 40:22, 44:24; Zechariah 12:1). He spread out the vast universe and its galaxies and stars by supernatural means and consequently it does not need a naturalistic explanation. I don't know how He accomplished it, nor do I understand how He raised my Dad up off his death bed or preserved Deb from death after massive blood loss and near suffocation in it; but He did it ... supernaturally! *We do not need to confine explanations of God's accomplishments to our naturalistic explanations because He operates in a realm far above and beyond the natural. That is why He is God.*

THE TRIUNE NATURE OF THE GODHEAD (FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT)

²⁶ “Then God said, **“Let Us make man in Our image, after Our likeness, and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over the livestock, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.”** ²⁷**So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them”** (Genesis 1:26-27 MEV). [Special Note from this Passage: *God created man and woman in His image. God's image is reflected in the best qualities of both the man and woman and in the noble motherly and fatherly attributes they reflect. All the ugly and bad stuff in men and women is a reflection of Satan's corrupting influence and the fallen sinful nature that infected humanity at the fall (Genesis Chapter 3). Therefore, God's impeccable character is the reflection of the best and most noble qualities of both mothers and fathers. Jesus said he who sees Him has seen the Father (John 14:8-9). Consequently, another way to see the attributes and character of our Heavenly Father is to study the life of Jesus.*]

God is revealed from Genesis to Revelation as being three persons united as One All Powerful Entity we know as God. ⁷“For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, (who became flesh i.e., Jesus) and the Holy Ghost (Spirit), and these three are one” (1 John 5:7 KJV). Special Note: *All of the modern English translations of the Bible based on the “Critical Text” do not contain this passage from 1 John 5:7 as well as other references to the deity of Jesus. Only the most reliable*

translations which are based on the Masoretic text for the Old Testament and the Textus Receptus for the New Testament contain these important passages. These are the manuscripts used in the source text of the King James Version (KJV, KJVER), and the Modern English Version (MEV) of the Bible. These are the only translations that Deb and I have confidence in for reliability of the source text because they are based on the divinely protected manuscripts that have been fully preserved as Jesus promised (Matthew 24:35). However, because of the matchless scholarship in translation and the unparalleled legacy and impact over the last 400 plus years, we recommend the King James Version (KJV) especially the King James Version Easy Read (Whitaker House). In Genesis 1 God declares “let Us make man in Our image.” The “Us” is identified in 1 John 5:7 as God the Father, the Word (Which is God the Son, John 1:1&14), and the Holy Spirit Who are One. They are one in Divine Essence and in Divine will and purpose. The Lord revealed to us that this “*oneness*” in Divine Essence is comparable to the unique life-giving substance we call water. Water exists in three distinct forms as liquid, solid and vapour (gas) but in all three forms it has the same exact chemical makeup of H²O. In the same way, God exists in three distinct persons as Father, Son and Holy Spirit, but all three Persons are made up of the same divine chemistry we know as G^oD.

JESUS AS “THE WORD (WHO) WAS GOD” NURTURES & SUSTAINS ALL

Jesus Christ is the second Person of the *Godhead* or *Trinity* as some theologians prefer to identify the triune nature of God. The term *Godhead* is scriptural and that is why we will be using it in this work. In the book of Colossians, we see this term used in reference to Jesus along with a warning not to be captivated by the vain philosophy and traditions of men; ⁸ “*Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.*” ⁹ ***For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.*** ¹⁰ *And ye are complete in Him, which is the head of all principality and power”* (Colossians 2:8-10 KJV). In Jesus all the fullness of the Godhead (Father, Son and Holy Spirit) dwelt in a human body. Jesus was not just a good teacher or prophet He is our Creator God or God the Son as revealed in John Chapter 1 ¹ ***“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*** ² ***The same was in the beginning with God.*** ³ ***All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made.*** ⁴ *In Him was life; and the life was the light of men.* (John 1:1-4 KJV), ¹⁰ ***“He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not.*** ¹¹ *He came unto His own, and His own received Him not.* ¹² ***But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons (children) of God, even to them that believe on His name:*** ¹³ ***Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of***

God. ¹⁴ **And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth**” (John 1:10-14 KJV). Jesus Christ of Nazareth is clearly revealed in the above passage as being the living Word Who was God the Son, Who was intimately involved in the creation of the world and universe. He was part of the “*Us*” and “*Our*” revealed in Genesis 1:26-27 above when the Godhead was creating man and woman. We don’t fully understand each Person of the Godhead’s role in the creative process, but all three were involved and Jesus as God the Son played a very important part.

CONSUMING SCRIPTURE IS CONSUMING JESUS, NOT THE EUCHARIST

When God spoke the Universe into existence, this Word which was Jesus brought it forth into reality. The word *universe* means a single spoken sentence. Jesus as the Divine Word of God not only created the universe, He is the eternal Word that sustains it and nurtures all life.

¹“*God, who at sundry times and in diverse manners spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets,* ²*Has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds;* ³*Who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high*” (Hebrews 1:1-3 KJVER).

⁴“*But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God*” (Mathew 4:4 KJVER).

It is vitally important that we understand that Jesus is the Word (that was God) that became flesh or a human being to save us and to spiritually feed us. Jesus is the living Word and His words are contained in the written Holy Scriptures (i.e., Jesus is the spoken and written Word Who is God). Therefore, when you consume the Word of God by the study and application of Holy Scripture in the Bible you are consuming Jesus. Man does not live by natural bread alone; he lives eternally by consuming His Spiritual Bread (i.e., the Word of God) as Jesus revealed in Matthew Chapter 4. This is why Jesus said in John chapter 6 that unless we eat His flesh and blood, we cannot have eternal life. No, He was not talking about cannibalism, nor was He talking about the false Roman Catholic teaching of transubstantiation through the Eucharist. In John chapter 6 Jesus clearly explains that it is not His natural flesh He is referring to but His words that bring life. Jesus said, “*It is the Spirit who gives life. The flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are Spirit and are life*” (John 6:6 MEV). It is recorded in this chapter that many of Jesus’ followers forsook following Him due to their misunderstanding of what He

was saying. Then Jesus turned to His 12 disciples and asked if they wanted to leave also? Peter responds with a revelational confirmation of what Jesus was actually endeavouring to teach them when he declared; *“Then Simon Peter answered Him, Lord, to whom shall we go? **You have the words of eternal life**”* (John 6:68). In this critical hour of mass deception and delusion Believers must study and obey (consume), His Word as never before. That we may know His truth and be liberated from the gross darkness and deception enveloping our world (Isaiah 60:1-5). As a former Roman Catholic, I understand how difficult it may be for some to admit that the Roman Church is in error in this area and many others. Beloved we must embrace the truth in order to be liberated. The sober truth is that the vast majority of Catholic Priests and many Protestant ministers as well, are not *“born again”*. Consequently, as Jesus revealed about the majority of religious leaders of his day it is the blind leading the blind and both will ultimately fall into a spiritual ditch (Matthew 15:7-14). We urge those who are in churches that teach any doctrine different than that which Jesus and the apostles taught in scripture to leave and find one that does. Jesus warned about the false *Christian Church* that would exist in this final hour (Revelation 17 &18) and this is His charge: *“Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues”* (Revelation 18:4 KJVER). This mystical ecclesiastical entity referred to as *Mystery Babylon* (Revelation 17:1-6) represents the ecumenical movement and the coming one world religion headed by the Roman Catholic church (see: *A Woman Rides the Beast* by Dave Hunt or *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop: Revelation 17:18).

JESUS, GOD THE SON REVEALS THE GODHEAD

¹⁸ *“No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared (revealed) Him”* (John 1:18 KJV).

In the verse above, another important truth is revealed to us about Jesus and the Godhead; that is, that no one has seen God or the Godhead. In other words, no one has seen all three Persons of the Godhead, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, *but God the Son has revealed them to us*. This truth is reaffirmed in John chapter 6. ⁴⁶ *“Not that any man hath seen the Father, save He which is of God, He hath seen the Father”* (John 6:46 KJV). Jesus declares that no man except Him (God the Son) has seen God the Father. From these two passages we can begin to discern a very important truth regarding God’s manifestation to mankind. That is, that wherever man has encountered a visible manifestation of God throughout history it has in all likelihood been Jesus in His preincarnate or prehuman state. This explains two other very powerful statements regarding Jesus in John’s gospel; ⁵⁴ *“Jesus answered, If I honour myself, My honour is nothing: it is My Father that honours Me; of whom you say,*

that He is your God: ⁵⁵ Yet you have not known Him; but I know Him: and if I should say, I know Him not, I shall be a liar like to you: but I know Him, and keep His saying. ⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day: and he saw it, and was glad. ⁵⁷ Then said the Jews to Him, You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham? ⁵⁸ Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, Before Abraham was, I AM. ⁵⁹ Then took they up stones to cast at Him: but Jesus hid Himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by” (John 8:54-59 KJVER).

Jesus declared to the Jews that Abraham had seen Him and rejoiced in the encounter. *When did Abraham see Jesus?* If you read Genesis chapter 18 you will see where the LORD God visited Abraham with two angels and ate lunch with him. In Genesis 19 you’ll see how the two angels go on to Sodom and Gomorrah to rescue Abraham’s nephew Lot while the LORD remained talking with Abraham. Jesus in this passage also declares that *“before Abraham was born, “I AM”* using the title of the LORD GOD revealed to Moses by Jesus (God the Son) at the burning bush in Exodus 3:13-15. That is why the Jews took up stones to stone Him because He was declaring He was God the great **“I AM.”** It is Jesus the Messiah in His preincarnate (prehuman) state as God the Son who visited Abraham and who appeared to Moses declaring Himself to be the great **“I AM.”**

Please note how satanic powers have belittled and profaned this holy and sovereign name of God, *I AM* through modern commercials and advertisements and T-Shirts. Sadly, depraved, unwitting humans are willing accomplices to this satanic agenda to blaspheme and usurp God’s authority and name. Almighty God is the only one Who is all powerful and eternal with no beginning and no end. Who in all ages is the great *“I AM,”* the eternally existent Author of the temporal and eternal realms and all they contain? Humans on the other hand ... not so much.

³⁷ *“But though He (Jesus) had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on Him: ³⁸ That the saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke, Lord, who has believed our report? and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? ³⁹ Therefore they could not believe, because that Isaiah said again, ⁴⁰ He has blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. ⁴¹ These things said Isaiah, when he saw His glory, and spoke of Him” (John 12:37-41 KJVER).*

In this passage in John chapter 12 it reveals that somehow Isaiah “*saw His (Jesus’) glory and spoke of Him.*” *When did Isaiah see Jesus?* If you read Isaiah chapter 6 verses 1 to 10 you will see where Isaiah saw the glory of the LORD God Almighty in the Temple and it was again Jesus in His preincarnate state. From these passages we see where Jesus in His prehuman state revealed the Godhead as the LORD God to Abraham, Moses and Isaiah. Again, we clearly see that Jesus was far more than a carpenter’s son, far more than a teacher and prophet He was God the Son manifested in human flesh. Paul the apostle confirms this reality in his letter to the Philippian church; ⁵***“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ⁶ Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: ⁷ But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: ⁸ And being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. ⁹ Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name: ¹⁰ That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; ¹¹ And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father”*** (Philippians 2:5-11 KJVER). In this passage we see the Son of God Who dwelt in the magnificent glory of Heaven and was worshipped by the angelic hosts (Revelation 5:6-14) undertake the greatest act of humility in the history of the universe. When He as God willingly emptied Himself of His power and majesty and allowed Himself to be clothed in frail humanity as one of His own creation. God left His glory behind, was placed in the womb of the Virgin Mary for nine months and was born in a “*stable*” in Bethlehem. We need to understand that God the Son “*emptied Himself*” of His power and glory as God to inhabit a human body. In His nature or Spirit, He retained His identity as God the Son, but without the power and majesty that He left behind. In other words, He became fully human, but without the sin nature like Adam was before falling into sin. That is why Jesus is referred to as the second Adam, but this “*Adam*” never failed. As the Spotless Lamb of God, He would become the perfect, sinless sacrifice to redeem us from slavery to sin and Satan. Through His blood He would pay our penalty and take away the sin of the world for all who believe in Him (Romans 5:18-21). One question that may arise in some hearts is, “*How did Jesus manifest the miracle power of God on so many occasions if He was emptied of His Deity?*” The answer is that He was indwelt by the power of the Holy Spirit after His baptism in water by John the Baptist. The Holy Spirit descended upon Him like a “*Dove*” to empower Him in His humanity (Mark 1:9-12). It is in a similar manner that every “*born again*” Believer who repents, believes and receives Jesus is indwelt by the Holy Spirit upon conversion. His blood cleanses us of our sin at the moment of salvation, thus making us a fit habitation for the Holy Spirit to indwell us.

Consequently, the same Holy Spirit that empowered Jesus and raised Him from the dead dwells in reborn Believers to enable them to live like Jesus and to manifest supernatural signs (Romans 8:9-14; Mark 16:17-18).

JESUS CHRIST OUR SACRIFICIAL SAVIOUR AND OUR GOD

It is hard for us to comprehend how much God the Son sacrificed to be born a little Jewish baby named Jesus/Yeshua. Yet He humbled Himself even further by submitting Himself to the gross rejection, humiliation and torture of the Roman scourge and crucifixion. Mel Gibson's film *The Passion of the Christ* gives us a glimpse of the agonizing torture that Jesus Christ endured for us on the road to Calvary. He was the sacrificial "*Lamb of God*" Who bore the penalty upon Himself for our sin. He, Who never sinned became the bearer of our sin in order that we may be forgiven and liberated by the grace He purchased by His own life's blood (Romans 5:8-9, 2 Corinthians 5:21). *This is why Jesus is the only Divine Being that people who have near death experiences encounter in the life beyond this life. Only Jesus suffered and died for our sin to save us and only Jesus is truly God the Son and the manifestation of the Godhead to mankind.* This is why Jesus as God in human flesh was established as the centre piece of all human history. Everything before His birth is BC and everything after His birth is AD (Despite efforts of ungodly secularists of this wicked generation's attempt to change it to BCE and CE to avoid acknowledging Jesus' Pre-eminence over creation and the history of the World). This is why all over the world the only divine name that is used as a curse word is *Jesus Christ*. Never do you hear the name of Allah, Shiva, Krishna or Buddha used as a curse word. That is because the third commandment is; ⁷ "*Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain*" (Exodus 20:7a KJV). *Jesus* or *Yeshua* is the New Covenant revelational name that the Father gave Jesus and it means *YAHWEH (YHWH) is salvation*. It incorporates the old covenant name of *YAHWEH* which is translated *LORD* in our English Bibles combined with the new covenant revelation of Jesus as Saviour. Therefore, Jesus' name is essentially declaring *I AM salvation*. As we read above in Philippians 2:9-11 it is the name God the Father has established above all names. Consequently, satanic powers seek to drive people to curse the name *Jesus Christ* causing people to break the third commandment and be guilty of blasphemy. Satan and his hordes know that this precious name is the only name that people can call upon to be saved (Romans 10:9-10, 13). Peter the apostle declared this truth to the religious leaders of the Jews as recorded in Acts chapter 4, ¹⁰ "*Be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by Him does this man stand here before you whole.*" ¹¹ *This is the stone which was set at nothing of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.* ¹² ***Neither is there***

salvation in any other: for there is no other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved” (Acts 4:10-12 KJVER). We urge you not to be like *doubting Thomas* who would not believe the testimony of his fellow disciples who had seen Jesus risen from the dead (John 20:24-31). Only when Jesus appeared to the disciples with Thomas present did he declare to Him,²⁸ *“My Lord and My God”* (John 20:28). After Thomas publicly proclaimed Jesus’ deity before his brethren Jesus said to him:²⁹ *“blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed”* (John 20:29).

CHAPTER 9

Surrendering to Jesus' Lordship Brings Eternal Life & Power

THE POWER OF JESUS' NAME TO SAVE US FROM SIN AND MUCH MORE...

As God the Son, Jesus Christ is the only way to peace and reconciliation with the Father (John 14:6) and the only name we can call upon and trust to save us (Romans 10:13). Not only from our sin, but also from whatever difficulty we may face whether demonic oppression, depression, physical peril or financial need, He will meet the need. Every time I have called on that matchless name in genuine faith miracles have taken place. On November 24th, 1982 I called on His name to save me from my sin wrecked life and instantly the miracle of a transformed life began. On the day my Dad lay terrified of Hell and was dying in a Chatham hospital, I called on His name. Immediately the power of Heaven descended into the room and incredible miracle power brought perfect peace and snatched my Dad from death's door. On another day in a chapel at Woodstock General Hospital I cried out His name and He spoke life into Debra's failing body wrenching her from death's icy grip. Then there was the cold winter day as I was travelling from London to Woodstock on old Highway #2 at approximately 80 km/hour. Suddenly the car began spinning out of control on a section of black ice down the middle of the two lanes with traffic flowing in both directions. In that terrifying moment I called on the name of Jesus and in the next instant I found my car safely parked on the right-hand shoulder of the road headed for Woodstock. Millions of people worldwide can testify of the miracles they have received as they have called on "*the name which is above every name ...*" Now we hope and pray that you would take this opportunity to call on His name. No matter what your need is today, be it physical, emotional or spiritual. If you will sincerely call upon His name in faith, He will meet you at the point of your need. On the Cross He bore the penalty for not only your sin, but also for every deep emotional scar and physical need as Isaiah revealed 700 years before it ever happened. ⁵ "*But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: **the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed.*** ⁶ *All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all*" (Isaiah 53:5-6 KJV). As shared above Jesus Christ was fully man when He suffered the tremendous rejection, humiliation and abuse at the hands of His own creation. They spat upon Him, they mocked Him ruthlessly, they ripped out pieces of His beard, with a rod they pounded the two-inch thorns of the thorny crown they fashioned for Him upon His head piercing His brow and head. The Roman scourge ripped out strips of His

flesh as the sharp pieces of metal and bone (embedded into the tips) of the “*cat of nine tails*” (whip) dug into His exposed back during the 39 lashes. Jesus understands your suffering and your pain. He tasted the full spectrum of human suffering and humiliation on His journey to the Cross and He is touched with the feelings of your infirmities. At the Cross He endured the intense agony of the metal spikes being driven through His wrists and feet and the intense pain of His shredded flesh against the rough-hewn wooden cross. Yet in the midst of the mocking and verbal abuse along with the unimaginable physical and spiritual torture and agony He cried out; ³⁴“*Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do*” (Luke 23:34a KJV). *He forgave them; “will you forgive those who have wronged you?”* For hours He had to hang by His spiked limbs all the while pulling and pushing Himself up on those spikes to enable Him to properly breathe. Until finally horribly exhausted and spent in spiritual, emotional and physical agony beyond comprehension, His heart ruptured and He breathed His last while crying; ³⁰“*Father into Your hand I commit My Spirit*” ... “*It is finished*” (John 19:30b). “*It is finished*” is essentially the same terminology used in Jesus’ day for a transaction that was *paid in full*. In His final breath Jesus declared that the debt for our sin was paid in full by His precious blood sacrifice. God the Son paid the ultimate price and sacrifice for you and me and demonstrated a depth of love for us that is unfathomable. It was not in vain. He paid the penalty for the sin for any and all who would believe and receive Him. The chastisement for our peace of heart, mind and soul was covered by the blood that flowed from His thorn pierced brow and by the stripes that ripped open the flesh of His back, healing for every sickness and disease was provided. Now it is up to you. “*Will you believe and receive for your need today?*”

The greatest need we all have is for forgiveness and reconciliation with our loving God. We’ve ²³“*all sinned and fallen short of the glory of God*” (Romans 3:23). ²³“*The wages (or penalty) of our sin is eternal death (in hell), but the gift of God is eternal life (in Heaven) through Jesus Christ our Lord*” (Romans 6:23). *God died for you, now are you willing to live for Him?* If you are, then take the following simple steps of faith and surrender to begin this powerful new relationship with Him.

WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED AND MADE READY FOR HEAVEN?

Please prayerfully read through this section to understand the process of the commitment you are about to make. At the end you will find a prayer guide you can follow (if you like) to articulate and personally express to God your desire to concretely take these steps you’re about to read. First of all, by grace with a thankful and humble heart confess your trust in Who Jesus is and what He did for you through His sacrificial death upon the Cross. Then take a moment of humble reflection upon

your past life and admit your sinfulness. As mentioned earlier I came to the place where I saw myself for what I truly was. A proud, selfish, lying, lust filled, angry and rebellious sinner, who had broken many of God's laws and was deserving of eternal punishment. I had to admit I was a thief for fudging on my income tax, using cable TV services I'd never paid for and for not paying for auto repairs after my cheque bounced, etc., etc. I had to deal with any unforgiveness toward others along life's journey and release forgiveness. Forgiving others is a key step to receiving forgiveness yourself. Jesus said if you will not forgive others their trespasses against you, then God cannot forgive your many trespasses against Him (Mathew 6:12, 14-15). Ask the Lord for His grace to help you release forgiveness to anyone who has hurt or violated you in any way. If you sincerely want to forgive, He will release His grace into your heart to do it. Please don't let your pride stop you from humbly admitting your sin. You may think, "*I'm not anywhere near as bad as you were Michael.*" That may very well be true, but we're all guilty of sin especially of pride and lying. We even lie and deceive others to protect our ego. Whether you're a big sinner or a small sinner, your sin will keep you out of Heaven. We're all sinners who need to humbly embrace by faith the Saviour's loving sacrifice to pay our penalty and remove the barrier of our sin. Whatever the Holy Spirit brings to your remembrance confess and ask the Lord to forgive you. Please realize that even what you don't remember He will forgive you as you confess and ask His forgiveness. Along with your confession make a determination in your heart that by God's grace you will turn away from all self-will and sinful habits as Jesus requires and reveals in Mark chapter 8. ³⁴*"And when He had called the people to Him with His disciples also, He said to them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. ³⁵For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for My sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it"* (Mark 8:34-35 KJVER). The good news is that the Holy Spirit and His grace will come into your life to give you His power to overcome every habit and temptation. God loves you and is not a respecter of persons, what He did for us and others He will do for you, if you are willing to surrender your life into His care and purpose. The next step in this salvation process is to then ask the Lord to come into your life by His Spirit to be your Lord and to guide and empower you to do His will from this day forward. As mentioned above you cannot follow Jesus in your own strength or ability, He will enable you to follow Him by the indwelling power of the Holy Spirit as you surrender to Him. The Holy Spirit will not only empower you, but will bring you into ongoing communion and relationship with the entire Godhead (Father, Son and Holy Spirit) as Jesus revealed in John chapter 14; ¹⁵*"If you love me, keep My commandments. ¹⁶And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever; ¹⁷Even **the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees Him not, neither knows Him: but you know***

Him; for He dwells with you, and shall be in you. ¹⁸*I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you ...* ²³*Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make our abode (home) with him”* (John 14:15-18, 23 KJVER). When you genuinely repent, believe and receive Jesus as your Lord a miracle of transformation will begin (Romans 10:9-10; 2 Corinthians 5:17). The blood of Jesus will cleanse away your sin and make you a fit habitation for His Spirit to indwell you, then the presence and power of God the Father, and Son will dwell within you by the Holy Spirit. If this is the sincere desire of your heart you may pray spontaneously of your own volition or pray something like this; *“Dear Heavenly Father, I thank You for loving me so very much that you sent Jesus Your Son to die for me. Lord Jesus ... God the Son, I thank You for humbly coming from Heaven to bear my sin on the Cross. I confess that I have sinned against You and others. Please forgive me ... (take a moment to confess and renounce anything and forgive anyone the Holy Spirit may bring to your remembrance). “Lord Jesus by Your grace I now turn from my sin and selfish desires and commit my life to follow You. Lord Jesus please come into my life and take control of my life from this day forward. I confess that You rose from the dead and that you are my Lord. I thank You for coming into my life and forgiving my sin. Loving Heavenly Father, I thank You for receiving me as Your child. In Jesus’ Precious Name. Amen!”*

STARTING YOUR NEW LIFE WITH OVERCOMING GRACE & POWER

There is nothing magical about this prayer but if you prayed it with a humble and contrite heart then something powerful has begun in your life. You have passed from eternal death into eternal life. Deb and I want to congratulate you and welcome you into God’s eternal family. You may have felt nothing or perhaps a deep sorrow with tears for your sin and neglect of God and His love for you. You may feel tremendous joy and relief like the weight of the world has lifted from your shoulders. Regardless of what you feel you have been saved by grace through faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, not your feelings. Please call, write or email us (*all contact info is on final page*) and let us know of your decision that we may rejoice with you and pray for you as you embark on this new transformative relationship with God as His beloved child.

Although you may or may not have felt any great emotion in this initial encounter with the Lord and His saving grace; one thing you should experience is His power. John chapter 1 verse 12 reveals that to as many as would receive Jesus as Lord they would experience power to become obedient children of God. As we shared earlier Deb and I received this transformational power as the Holy Spirit indwelt us, you

have too! By God's grace and the power of His Spirit you are now able to overcome every sinful habit, and deception including lust, anger, lying, cursing, selfishness, pride, or addictions [porn, sexual perversion (including pedophilia, homosexuality or gender dysphoria) drugs or alcohol], etc., etc... By grace through faith receive the liberating power of His sacrifice, His love and the power of His Holy Spirit into your life in Jesus' mighty Name. Amen!

WHAT IF GOD'S TRANSFORMATIVE POWER IS LACKING

Today and throughout the days ahead you will experience this transformative power. However, if in the days ahead you find yourself continuing to consciously practice sinful behaviours there may be a disconnect somewhere in your relationship with God or there may be an area for which you need healing or deliverance. If you believe it is an area of healing or deliverance that you need, it would be good to seek personal ministry from a Pastor or Christian leader. You can also check out our articles entitled *Demolishing Demonic Strongholds* and *Evil Roots That Produce Bad Fruits* at crosspoweryouth.org. We're not talking about an occasional stumble or trip in your walk with God, but a persistent conscious continuation in sinful behaviours. The Bible clearly reveals that he or she who is born of God does not continue to practice sin as the following scripture reveals; ³ ***“And every man that has this hope in Him purifies himself, even as He is pure.*** ⁴ *Whosoever commits sin transgresses also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.* ⁵ *And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins; and in Him is no sin.* ⁶ *Whosoever abides in Him sins not: whosoever sins has not seen Him, neither known Him.* ⁷ *Little children, let no man deceive you: He that does righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous.* ⁸ ***He that commits (practices) sin is of the devil; for the devil sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.*** ⁹ ***Whosoever is born of God does not commit sin; for His seed remains in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.*** ¹⁰ *In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever does not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loves not his brother”* (I John 3:3-10 KJVER).

GOD'S INDWELLING POWER TO OVERCOME PORN, PERVERSION & SIN

This does not mean you won't occasionally stumble as you face temptation and battles at times with old habits or sinful tendencies, but the Holy Spirit will ultimately empower you to completely overcome or escape. Lust provoking, pornographic or sexual temptation will often require the pursuit of the way of escape as God promised in I Corinthians chapter 10; ¹³ *“There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer (allow) you to*

be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that you may be able to bear it” (I Corinthians 10:13 KJVER).

As mentioned earlier pornographic material and sexual perversion is as addictive as crack cocaine, but God promises that He will never allow us to be tempted beyond what we are able to endure and will always provide a way of escape. However, we must hate our sin (Proverbs 8:13) and be willing to cooperate with the Holy Spirit in taking the way of escape. I have been tempted by pop up porn on the internet but by God’s grace I’ve always chosen to avoid the traps and so can you. This promise of victory or escape applies to all areas of temptation we may face. *If we try to justify our sin we will never overcome. We must never enjoy or justify or tolerate any area of sin in our lives, because it will destroy our eternal souls (Matthew 7:21-23).* If we continue to practice sin, we can risk blaspheming the Holy Spirit by searing our conscience and hardening our hearts until there is no returning. Please take heed to the very sober warning in the following scripture; ²⁶ ***“For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins,*** ²⁷ ***But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.*** ²⁸ *He that despised Moses’ law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:* ²⁹ *Of how much sorer (worse) punishment, suppose you, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden underfoot the Son of God, and has counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and has done despite to (insulted) the Spirit of grace?* ³⁰ *For we know Him that has said, Vengeance belongs to me, I will recompense, (repay) saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge His people.* ³¹ *It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God” (Hebrew 10:26-31 KJVER).*

THE LOVE OF GOD & FEAR OF GOD ARE KEYS TO OVERCOMING

We need to let the love of God and the providential fear of God’s judgment compel us to seek His overcoming grace until we have victory over every sinful passion and temptation and He will. ²¹ ***“He that has My commandments, and keeps them, he it is that loves Me: and he that loves Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him” (John 14:21 KJVER).***

His Word also declares that by the fear of the Lord we depart from evil. ⁶ ***“By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil” (Proverbs 16:6 KJV).***

Whether it is His love, or a proper fear of the Lord that inspires us, or both, it is imperative that we overcome our sin by embracing the grace He has provided for us

through the Cross. At first you will face the challenge to overcome some of your old sinful habits and thought patterns, but by God's grace you will ultimately overcome. Never justify or give up, but continue by faith to:

- 1) embrace the grace of His cross
- 2) pursue the liberating truth of His Word
- 3) tap into the unlimited power of His Spirit within to overcome ... and you will.

Always remember that you don't have the capacity in your own strength or character to love God or to properly reverence and fear God as He so justly deserves. It is by the enabling power of His Holy Spirit that indwells us when we are "*born again*" that gives us the ability to love and fear God as we ought. It is the Holy Spirit that provides us with all we need to overcome and remain in intimate relationship with our awesome Almighty God (Romans 5:5 and Isaiah 11:2). The Holy Spirit is not only the Agent of God's love He is the "*Spirit of the fear of the Lord*" as revealed in Isaiah 11:2. Therefore in order to be overcomers of the flesh, the devil and this demonically controlled world system we need to daily: 1) By faith and grace embrace and enforce the victory of Jesus' shed blood for us at Calvary and 2) Ask, our Heavenly Father to fill us with the overcoming power of His Spirit; ¹³ "*If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?*" (Luke 11:13 KJVER). In order to keep us from pride and independence the Lord requires that we daily seek Him for a fresh infilling of the Holy Spirit's power. God also requires that we remain obedient in our daily walk with Him or it will grieve and block the flow of His Spirit in our lives (Acts 5:32). Therefore, it is important to remain humble and be quick to repent of any area of self will and disobedience in our lives to prevent a blockage of the Holy Spirit's flow in us. Overcoming sinful habits and growing in Holiness and purity before God is an ongoing process in our walk with God. We need to be mindful that He will never leave nor forsake us and He will be with you and always cause you to be triumphant in Christ (2 Corinthians 2:14; Hebrews 13:5-6). You may struggle and face challenges, like us to overcome these old habits, but the Lord has provided everything we need to be victorious over our flesh and every demonic temptation. You may occasionally trip or stumble in this journey to overcome, but your ultimate victory is assured through Jesus' grace and power. *If you do occasionally trip in this process understand that your salvation is not lost because you are clothed in His righteousness, not your own.* ²¹ "**God made Him (Jesus) who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him**" (2 Corinthians 5:21 MEV). However, always be quick to repent to receive His cleansing (I John 1:9) and never accept defeat. Continue to diligently seek His overcoming grace until total victory over every unholy habit and sin is won.

TOOLS TO DISCERN & DEAL WITH DISCONNECTS IN RELATION TO GOD

If you continue to struggle with the practice of sinful habits there may very well be a lack of connection or disconnection in this empowering relationship with God. If that is the case for you, let us encourage you to check out [God's Strategy to Overcome Sin & Disconnects with God](#) at [crosspoweryouth.org](#). This teaching is a summary of our Conqueror Series that we held with both York University and Westview Secondary School students. The primary focus was helping young people to overcome addictions to porn and self sex (masturbation) which is epidemic among even Christian youth. Our young people experienced tremendous breakthroughs and victory in this area of their lives and in other areas as well. The overcoming Biblical principals shared in this series are applicable to any sinful habit you may be struggling with. This study will greatly help you identify any underlying reason for a lack of connection or disconnection in this life flowing relationship with the Lord and reveal practical steps to overcome the problem. Remember that God will always cause you to triumph in Christ (2 Corinthians 2:14) and the only way you will fail is if you quit. Don't ever quit and you will always ultimately triumph in Christ and overcome every challenge by the power of His grace. You will need to find a good Spirit filled church family where you can be nurtured and encouraged in your relationship with God. If you would like help in this regard please contact us. We also recommend that you go to [salvationstation.ca](#) and [hosannatcif.org](#) to view the *Growing In Christ* videos and request the information for the 12 Sessions of *Sure Foundations* discipleship equipping tract by Rev. Dr. Joseph Grubb. In the Foundations Series you will learn of the four vital pillars of relationship with God; 1) Personal *Intimacy* 2) God's *Covenant* Provision through Jesus 3) *Humility* and 4) Personal *Holiness*. Along with these powerful pillars you will learn how to build a rock-solid foundation of God's Word in your life that will enable you to stand steadfast in every storm. Deb and I thank God for Dr. Joseph and this Spirit inspired equipping that has helped us to remain strong in our relationship with God and has empowered us and many around the world to be overcomers. The Lord will use the *Growing in Christ* videos to get you started and this anointed equipping tract to build a strong foundation of God's Word in your life and enable you by God's grace to overcome the flesh, the devil and this world system. It will also assist you in discovering God's divine destiny and will for your life and help you to begin to walk in it. *Pastor Joseph we want to express our sincere love and deep appreciation to you for your labour of love in imparting into our lives these powerful truths that have by His grace kept us intimate with our Lord and in our Father's will. We will be forever grateful to our Lord and you for the life sacrifices endured to produce this transformative series. May the Lord richly reward you for your faithfulness to Him and to His people. May He open many effectual doors of utterance here and in the nations.*

With our love and gratitude always. Those of you who choose to embrace *Sure Foundations* we are here to help you in any way we can. Please feel free to contact us; it would be our pleasure and privilege to assist you.

THOUGHTS FOR THOSE NOT READY TO SURRENDER ... YET

It is a good thing to fully count the cost of turning from your old life and giving your life to Jesus as Lord. That way when you make the decision to repent of your sin it will be genuine and life changing. If you make this decision casually, prematurely or rushed you won't be able to move forward in righteous living and transformative power due to your lack of total surrender. The greater the surrender the greater the transformative power you will experience to overcome (Mark 8:34-35; 2 Corinthians 5:15, 17; Galatians 2:20-21).

Jesus Himself exhorted the multitudes who followed Him to count the cost of what it means to be His disciple (or follower) in Luke 14:25-33. ²⁵ *“And there went great multitudes with Him: and He (Jesus) turned, and said to them,* ²⁶ ***If any man come to Me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.*** ²⁷ ***And whosoever does not bear his cross, and come after Me, cannot be My disciple.*** ²⁸ *For which of you, intending to build a tower, sits not down first, and counts the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? ²⁹ Lest haply, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, ³⁰ Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. ³¹ Or what king, going to make war against another king, sits not down first, and consults whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that comes against him with twenty thousand? ³² Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sends an ambassador (ambassador), and desires conditions of peace. ³³ So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsakes not all that he has, he cannot be My disciple”* (Luke 14:25-33 KJVER). Jesus is not literally inferring that you need to hate your family. What He is saying is that your love for Him and your Heavenly Father needs to so exceed your love for family that it will seem like hate in comparison to your love for God. It also means that we will love Him to the degree that we are willing to leave our families if they reject our call to follow Him and even try to prevent it. God will enable us to extravagantly love Him above all else as He reveals in Mark 12:30. ³⁰ *“And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment”* (Mark 12:30 KJV). God never asks us to do anything that He does not fully provide the grace to accomplish through the new birth and the indwelling power of His Holy Spirit (John 1:12-13). Once again, you can't do the things Jesus requires of you without being *“born again”* of His Spirit and His

supernatural power flowing in and through your life (John 7:37-39). Consequently, you don't have to worry about doing these things in your strength He will give you His strength to do them as you repent and fully surrender to His Lordship. Then He will faithfully guide you each step of the way by His Word and empower you by His Spirit to walk in obedience and in total victory. Therefore, we encourage you to fully count the cost of surrendering your life to God before you make your decision and when you do, do it with all your heart. Amen!

EVALUATING THE COST OF BECOMING A GENUINE CHRISTIAN

You will find that the vast majority of people are not interested in paying the price to be a true follower of Jesus as Jesus Himself warned in Matthew 7:13-14. ¹³ *“Enter you in at the strait (narrow) gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leads to destruction, and many there be which go in there at: ¹⁴ Because strait (small) is the gate, and **narrow is the way, which leads to life, and few there be that find it**”* (Matthew 7:13-14 KJVER).

Consequently, don't look for a lot of your family and friends to encourage you in this process. In fact, you can probably expect them to discourage you from what they would consider as a radical decision that would make them feel uncomfortable and even embarrassed. If you are from other religions or even Catholicism you will likely experience opposition to your decision and may even face threats to expel you from the family. Sadly, most are blindly following the broad, easy road that will ultimately lead to their eternal destruction, but they don't realize it. You by your consideration of leaving the broad way to follow Jesus on the narrow road to new life can be awkward and challenging to their comfortable religious or nonreligious journey. However, if they see a powerful, and positive transformation in your life as a result of your choosing this new life in Christ they may very well become open and curious to find out more about this new transformational journey with God. God loves your family and friends and through your prayers He will provide opportunities to help them become part of His eternal family? The bottom line is the only thing that you can take with you from this life is your children, other family and friends. Therefore, the path you choose will influence them either toward eternal life in Heaven or eternal death in the Lake of Fire. *“Which path of influence will you choose to be your legacy to your loved ones?”*



CHAPTER 10

Preparing for Jesus' Soon Return

TIME IS RUNNING OUT, THE CONVERGENCE OF ALL SIGNS IS HERE!

All of the prophetic signs that Jesus and the prophets warned would take place just prior to His return are now happening. This convergence of all these signs together is what Jesus revealed would identify the final generation and that they would not pass away until He physically returns to earth (Luke 21:31-32). One thing you may be wondering is; "*How much time remains until His coming?*" If the final generation began at the time of Israel's restoration as a nation on May 14th, 1948, we are already 72 years into this terminal generation (@ December 2020). Time is very short. *What is about to happen?* You may ask. Upcoming is a possible timeline to the Rapture and Jesus' physical return to re-establish God's divine order over planet earth. These are two very distinct miracle events that chronologically happen in very close proximity to one another and may need a bit of clarification.

Jesus' return to earth is an amazing two-phase event that will rock the world like no other event in history. In terms of chronology many believe the Rapture and Christ's physical return to earth are only about 3 ½ years apart. In terms of scriptural and prophetic timing they may be wrongly perceived as being a simultaneous event, but they are not. They occur very close together but they are separate events for very important reasons that we will discuss in our potential timeline that follows. Again, we emphasize this is only a potential framework for these events not an inflexible or dogmatic claim. We hope that the Rapture does take place before all the tribulation of the *Seal Judgements* (Revelation 6:1-17) come to pass, but we believe there is strong scriptural and natural evidence to the contrary. Also, we believe we would be doing a great disservice to other Christians and our family and friends by not warning them of the potential reality of having to be here for the Seal Judgments. We believe to be forewarned is to be forearmed and will prevent many from questioning and even abandoning their faith when things don't come to pass as they were told. Not warning them would leave them totally unprepared to face the great persecution and even martyrdom that lies before us. God's people need to be prepared to face great persecution, suffering and even death for His sake. However, you need not fear for His grace and strength will sustain you no matter what is required of you.

“THE RAPTURE” ... THE GREAT ESCAPE FROM COMING WRATH

The first phase of His return is the Rapture when Jesus will appear in the clouds of heaven to rescue those who are lovingly watching and waiting for their Master’s return; ¹⁵ *“For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent (precede) them which are asleep (dead).* ¹⁶ *For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:* ¹⁷ *Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.* ¹⁸ *Wherefore comfort one another with these words”* (I Thessalonians 4:15-18 KJVER).

This first phase of Jesus’ return has a twofold purpose. Hebrews 9:2; I Thessalonians 5:9 and Luke 21:36 reveals that part of the purpose is to rescue us from the wrath to come as described in the Revelation “*Trumpet*” judgments (Revelation 8:6 to 9:21 and 11:15-19) and the “*Bowl*” judgments (Rev. 16:1-21).

²⁸ *“So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin (not regarding sin) unto salvation”* (from coming wrathful judgement) (Hebrews 9:28 KJV).

⁹ *“For God hath not appointed us to wrath, (filled judgments) but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ”* (I Thessalonians 5:9 KJV).

³⁶ *“Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man”* (Luke 21:36 KJV).

God’s Rapture rescue is a tremendous blessing to those who escape because approximately two thirds of the world’s population will perish as a result of these coming judgments. God in His mercy and love will rescue His children from these horrors. Secondly, at the Rapture all God’s children who are either alive or dead will receive their eternal, indestructible, incorruptible resurrection bodies like Jesus had at His resurrection;

⁵⁰ *“Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither does corruption (perishable) inherit incorruption.* ⁵¹ *Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep (die), but we shall all be changed,* ⁵² *In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we (who are alive) shall be changed.* ⁵³ *For*

this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.
⁵⁴ *So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.* ⁵⁵ *O death, where is your sting? O grave, where is your victory?”* (I Corinthians 15:50-55 KJVER)

“Do you realize what this means?” True Christians who are alive at Jesus’ return at the Rapture will not face death, but will be miraculously and instantly be transformed into their supernatural, eternal bodies like Jesus when He ascended into Heaven. This is why I often declare to our young people in our Crosspower and Oasis gatherings that I’m not going to die but I’m going to fly out of here. Listen to what Jesus declared to Martha regarding this incredible resurrection event; ²⁴ *“Martha says to Him, I know that he (Lazarus) shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.* ²⁵ *Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believes in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: ²⁶ And whosoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Believe you this?”* (John 11:24-26 KJV). Jesus clearly reveals that not only the dead Christians would be resurrected at this spectacular event, but those who are alive at this time and believe will never face death. Hallelujah! This is incredible and Deb and I and all who believe on Him will personally experience it! *What about you?* Some of you who are hearing this for the first time can hardly believe what you are reading. Yes; reality is stranger than fiction. When Deb and I first heard about this wondrous event we were amazed and terrified at the same time. We knew we were not ready to meet Jesus and that we would be left behind to face the terror of coming judgement. Many of you may be experiencing the same inescapable horror of the reality of your condition before God. The good news is that Jesus died and paid the full penalty so that you can be ready and be rescued from your sin and these coming wrathful judgements. If you are at any time reconsidering your need to surrender your life and receive God’s priceless gift of forgiveness and reconciliation then please review the steps to salvation on pages 72 to 76. When you make your peace with the Lord then the Rapture becomes an exciting event of great comfort, and hope. Deb and I by God’s grace no longer fear what lies ahead, but we are watching with joyful expectation for our loving Lord’s soon return. Our time each day is now primarily focused on spending intimate times of worship and prayer with the Lord receiving His guidance and sharing the *Good News* of His love and salvation with others as the Holy Spirit leads. Also, prayerfully trusting as Jesus promised that by His enablement, we will be accounted worthy to escape all these coming horrors and stand before Him at the Rapture (Luke 21:36). Of course, we live life, we work and pay bills like everyone else, but we prioritize our relationship with God and making Him known to others above all else. In today’s world it’s easy

to be distracted from what is really important even as Christians. We as Believers need to realize that after the Rapture we will stand before our Lord and be judged. We will either be rewarded or be ashamed and suffer loss for what we did or did not do here on earth.

POST RAPTURE JUDGEMENT & THE REWARD OF BELIEVERS

Even though our good works as Believers contribute nothing to our salvation they are extremely important in determining our reward and status in God's coming Kingdom.

“For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that each one may receive his recompense in the body, according to what he has done, whether it was good or bad” (2 Corinthians 5:10 MEV).

After the Rapture all God's saints will appear before the Lord Jesus in Heaven to be judged for our deeds or lack there of including the motives for doing them (1 Corinthians 3:8-15). The Bible reveals that our works will be tested by the fire of God and if any of them survive we will be rewarded for them. *What shall our reward be you ask?* Jesus revealed in Matthew 25 verses 14 to 30 that part of the reward will be related to the size of the region that we will oversee during His millennial 1,000 year reign on earth (see also Luke 19:11-26). This may also very well apply to the magnitude of responsibility and servant leadership we exercise in the eternal age in the New Earth as well (Revelation 21:24-27 and 22:12-14).

One other aspect of our reward that could be determined by our works is the size and splendor of the “*Mansion*” that Jesus promised to prepare for us (John 14:1-3). We don't know the full scope of what these rewards will entail, but we have enough revelation to understand the very great importance and impact they will make upon the degree of our fulfillment in eternity. Therefore, let us now labour for Him in such a way that we will have no eternal regrets.

Along with this special judgement during this time in Heaven will be the awesome celebration of the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. When the Lord's Bride (His Church) will be joyously united with her Beloved Bridegroom forever (Revelation 19:6-9). Both of these events will take place after the Rapture and before Jesus' physical return to earth during the last half of Daniel's 70th week. Hopefully this will awaken every Believer to the vital importance of diligently occupying until His return with clean hands and a pure heart.

A “TAKE HEED” TO BELIEVERS & SEEKERS TO PREPARE!

³⁴ “*And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged (ensnared) with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.*” ³⁵ *For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.* ³⁶ *Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man”* (Luke 21:34-36 KJVER).

Jesus gives an important “*take heed*” to Believers in this passage that we all need to take to heart. He warns that even true Christians can be distracted and preoccupied by: a) “*Surfeiting*” (carousing) which is indulgence in worldly pleasure, and entertainment b) “*Drunkenness*” which is a warning to *sipping saints* who enjoy indulging in alcoholic beverages in their supposed *freedom* c) “*Cares of this life*” which are the preoccupations with daily life (school, career, finances, family problems, personal problems, relational problems, etc.) that lead to neglect of our personal intimacy and focus on doing God’s will with our time, talents and resources. Indulgence in these things will lead to a lukewarm, half-hearted form of Christianity that will leave us unprepared for His return (Revelation 3:14-16). Consequently, Jesus exhorts His followers to daily remain watchful in prayer and communion with Him. In order, that we may be found diligently occupying in knowing Him intimately and making Him known to those in our sphere of influence. Jesus also warned in Matthew 25:1-13 that as many as 50% of true “*born again*” Christians would so neglect their personal intimacy with God that He would declare to them at His coming; ¹² “*But He (Jesus) answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not*” (Matthew 25:12 KJV). Shockingly these *Believers* will not be accounted worthy to escape the coming judgement and will be left behind to face the horrors of the Revelation Judgements. Therefore, we urge those Christians who are reading this to examine your walk with the Lord. Have you drifted from your “*first love*” and waned in your passion for Him and for reaching others with His love (Revelation 2:4-5)? Are you guilty of being caught up in the things Jesus warned about in Luke 21 i.e., “*Cares of Life,*” or “*Surfeiting*” or “*Drunkenness?*” If you are, we urge you to repent and seek the Lord with all your heart and forsake this world’s pleasures and cares. We shared an urgent prophetic warning with our University group on May 27th, 2019. I sensed at that time the Lord in His love was providing a time of reprieve for His people to prepare for coming persecution and the shaking of all things (Hebrews 12:25-29). Beloved, God is warning us that a persecution madness and viral hatred of Christians is coming very soon (Matthew 24:9) to North America. It is already starting ... but it will get far worse and if we are not ready, we could very well be among those who will fall away and become

casualties (Matthew 24:10-12). Now is the time in this season of reprieve to return to the Lord with all our hearts and ask Him for the “oil” of His Spirit (Luke 11:13) to fill us daily and to help us build a rock-solid foundation by knowing and obeying His Word (Joel 2:12-14; Matthew 7:24-27). Now as never before, we need to seek to know Him intimately, diligently studying, applying and obeying His Word and making Him known to others led by His Spirit. It is those who intimately know their God and who obey Him who shall be strong and carry out great exploits in this coming great *Harvest of humanity* (Daniel 11:32b; Isaiah 60:1-5; Revelation 7:9-14).

Recently Rabbi Jonathan Cahn and others including our Pastor; Dr Joseph Grubb sensed to call God’s people to 10 days of intense prayer, fasting and repentance. *The Return* and other initiatives took place from September 18th to 28th, 2020 with over 10 million Believers participating worldwide. God is truly calling His people to return to Him with all our hearts so that we may be strong to stand in persecution and to mobilize and empower us to bring in the greatest harvest of souls in history (Joel 2:12-32). If you would desire to hear what the Spirit is saying in this hour, we encourage you to Google Jonathan Cahn’s message in Washington D.C. at *The Return* on September 26th, 2020 (The Return.org). Those of you who are seeking to begin your relationship with God need to remember the vital importance of seeking His face to know Him and His guidance and not just His hand of provision. If we truly love someone, we should long to spend time with them and so it is with the Lord. If we truly love Him, we should desire to spend time with Him. Daily talking to Him in prayer, worshipping Him in song and hearing His voice through His Word and the still small voice of His Spirit to our hearts to guide us into His will from the “*secret place*” (Psalm 91:1; Matthew 6:6).

THE CRITICAL IMPORTANCE OF LEARNING HOW TO PRAY EFFECTIVELY

⁶ “*But you, when you pray, enter into your closet, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father which is in secret; and your Father which sees in secret shall reward you openly.* ⁷ *But when you pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.* ⁸ *Be not you therefore like to them: for your Father knows what things you have need of, before you ask Him*” (Matthew 6:6-8 KJVER).

This daily personal time of earnestly seeking and connecting with God in prayer and loving on Him is by far the most important part of our day. Our time of undistracted communion and intimate prayer and worship of God in the “*secret place*” is the major key to knowing and hearing God. Jesus instructed His followers to go into

their prayer “*closet*” and “*shut your door*” and as we spend time with Him and our Heavenly Father led by His Spirit, He will reward us openly.

In His guidance to prayer Jesus emphasized the importance of praying in secret not to be noticed by others and to “*shut your door.*” The point being, to shut out the distractions and diversions that will undermine our time of undistracted devotion and communion with Him. This includes things like cell phones, computers or other media distractions. Our God deserves our undivided attention during this special time each day and it should be the most cherished and protected time of our day. In the Lord’s guideline to prayer known as *the Lord’s Prayer* Jesus provides a framework for what to include in our time of communion with Him (Matthew 6:9-15). The Lord desires relational prayer and we should listen to Jesus’ exhortation in verse 7 of Matthew 6 not to use the Lord’s Prayer or any prayer in vain repetition like the heathen do. The Lord desires that we use this prayer as a guide to spontaneous conversational prayer to Our Father in Heaven from our hearts. First of all, Jesus emphasizes our need to enter our Father’s presence with praise and adoration by hallowing and magnifying His name (verse 9). Using anointed worship from YouTube or stored on your cell phone or on CD’s can enhance this area of communion with the Lord. Next, we are to pray for His will and Kingdom purposes to be brought forth into the earth as Holy Spirit leads (verse 10). This is the time when you earnestly pray for God’s will to be done in your family, friends and neighbour’s lives and, in your city, province and nation. We know that God’s will is that no one would perish in hell and therefore as we pray led by His Spirit in this regard, we can know He hears us. Since we know He hears us, we can be confident that He will do whatever He can to help our loved ones come to the knowledge of the truth that they too may be saved. We encourage you to Google mbj8388.wordpress.com to learn about *Courts of Heaven Prayer* for help in praying more effectively in this regard. Next, you can take time to pray for your personal needs including for forgiveness of any sin the Holy Spirit brings to your attention (verse 11-12). Always remember that in order to receive forgiveness we must release forgiveness to others who have sinned against us (Matthew 6:14-15). Next, Jesus instructs us to pray for His grace to overcome temptations of the flesh and to overcome evil spiritual forces that may come against us (verse 13a). Finally, in conclusion of your prayer time you should close by again honouring and worshipping the LORD for Who He is and for all the great things He has done (verse 13b) and will continue to do for you as His child.

INFILLING / BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT = MORE EFFECTIVE PRAYER

Another very important aspect of our prayer life is praying in the Spirit or in other tongues as the Holy Spirit gives utterance (Mark 16:17; Acts 2:1-4; Romans 8:26-27; I Corinthians 14:2-4; Jude 1:20). This type of prayer is very effective as the Holy Spirit enables us to pray in the perfect will of God and at the same time it personally edifies and strengthens us as Believers. At times, especially when we don't know what to pray the Holy Spirit intercedes for us with groaning too deep for words (Romans 8:26). Don't be afraid to pray passionately and desperately as the Holy Spirit intercedes through you, it will accomplish much (James 5:16). Another tremendous benefit of the Baptism or total infilling of the Holy Spirit is that you will receive greater power to be a bold witness for Jesus (Acts 1:8 and 4:31). You will also experience a greater manifestation of the gifts and fruit of the Holy Spirit in your life (I Corinthians 12:7-11; Galatians 5:22). If you would like to know more about; *How do I receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit?* Google the question, or contact us personally or talk to a Christian leader who can help in this regard.

How much time should we spend in personal intimacy with God each day? When you spend time in worship, prayer, reading the Word and waiting upon Him for downloads of wisdom and guidance for each day, this will vary. Jesus rebuked His disciples in the Garden of Gethsemane for not being able to watch in prayer for one hour (Matthew 26:40). You could use this as an initial objective of communing with the Lord a minimum of one hour each day. If you like, start by spending ½ hour in the AM and ½ hour in the PM and build from there. For further guidance for this vitally important area of your spiritual relationship with God, please check out our; [Intimate Overcomers Daily Spiritual Checklist](http://crosspoweryouth.org) at crosspoweryouth.org. Now let us get back to the countdown to Jesus' return.

A POTENTIAL TIMELINE TO THE RAPTURE AND JESUS' IMMEDIATE RETURN

What we're about to share may ruffle some theological feathers, but we have good reason to believe this is where we are in relation to Jesus' return and the prophecies of Revelation. However, as we mentioned earlier, we are not dogmatic that this is exactly the way things will unfold. Deb and I don't believe that the Bible reveals a pretribulation Rapture, but a prewrath Rapture. Consequently, we believe that as Believers we need to be ready to face tribulation even as our brethren are now facing in many parts of the world. Jesus warned that we would be hated by all nations and that they will persecute us and kill us for His namesake (Matthew 24:9). Also, that this will be a season when many professing Christians will fall away from the true faith and betray and even hate one another (Matthew 24:10-12). Through this time just ahead the Lord will purify His Church and separate the "tares" or the counterfeit

from the genuine Christians (Matthew 13:24-30 & 36-41). Also, we do not believe that the first 6 “*Seal*” judgements of Revelation 6 are the wrath of God, but that they are the final “*birth pangs*” of redemptive judgements Jesus spoke of in Matthew chapter 24. Consequently, the first four Seal Judgements more commonly known as the “*4 Horsemen of the Apocalypse*” (Revelation 6:1-8) and the 5th and 6th Seal Judgements (Revelation 6:9-14) very much parallel the “*Birth Pang*” redemptive judgements in Matthew 24. These judgements include war and killing, outbreaks of disease, famine, earthquakes, the martyring of Christians and cosmic upheaval. We believe these “*Seal Judgements*” are the climatic or final wave of the Matthew 24 judgements. They’re also the same types of redemptive shakings that God has used throughout Biblical history to get His people to wake up and return to Him. These redemptive judgements are being released in the earth to shake, awaken and purify God’s church to prepare her as a beautiful spotless “*Bride*” for the coming of the “*Bridegroom*,” our Lord Jesus Christ (Matthew 25:13; Ephesians 5:25-27). All this at the same time will prepare and empower His church to complete the great commission by bringing in the greatest harvest of souls ever (Matthew 24:13-14; Revelation 7:9-17). These Seal judgements as the final birth pangs will either birth Believers into the Rapture or into the coming wrath of the “*Trumpet*” and “*Bowl*” judgements revealed in Revelation. How each of us will fare in this regard will depend upon whether or not we faithfully maintain our intimacy with the Lord as discussed earlier. Either we will be like the wise virgins who maintained their intimate and obedient relationship with Jesus and be ready for His return. Or we’ll be like the five “*foolish virgins*” who were preoccupied with other things and neglected their relationship with the Lord and were left behind to face the coming wrath. The choice is ours (Matthew 25:1-13 and 7:17-21).

THE 1st & 2nd HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE RELEASED(?)

We believe the first Seal has been broken and has released, the “*White Horse*” and its rider who is symbolic of the false Christ (Antichrist) and the spirit of lawlessness. This spirit of antichrist and lawlessness has been released into the earth to remove all vestiges of God’s moral and ethical standards in order to prepare the way for the rule of the Antichrist. This is why we are now seeing an exponential increase in the casting aside of Biblical morality. Along with the unprecedented embracing of every form of immorality and perversion including the onslaught of the *Gay* and *Transgender* agendas. This spirit of lawlessness is the driving force that is spreading this tidal wave of immorality and perversion over the entire world (Rev. 6:1-2).

It should be noted at this point that the *Global Deep State Elites* are the main vehicle that this *spirit* is using to fast track its lawless agenda worldwide. In order to prepare

the way for their coming totalitarian world leader, the Antichrist.

We also believe the second Seal has been broken and has released the “*Red Horse*” and its rider with authority to influence people to kill one another. Consequently, in the earth there has been a tremendous devaluation of human life and people are killing one another on many fronts as never before (Revelation 6:3-4). These include the obvious increase of killing through wars, terrorism, genocide, mass murder, civil violence and the not so obvious killing through abortion, euthanasia and the intentional release of manmade plagues. Worldwide 40 to 50 million babies are killed in their mother’s wombs every year. This is by far the greatest wholesale slaughter of humans in history. And it is one of the major reasons why we believe the “*Red Horse*” of killing and death has already been released. The most recent vehicle of extermination that this spirit has inspired is *euthanasia* or medically assisted suicide. Laws regarding this form of killing are becoming increasingly liberalized. Soon they will be able to euthanize (murder) children, adults and the elderly for the most trivial of reasons even without permission anywhere in the world. In the days ahead you will see that the Global Elites are truly the primary instrument being used by this *killing spirit* to propagate these many forms of extermination on various fronts worldwide.



CHAPTER 11

The Flood of Evil Overtaking Humanity

ABORTION: THE GREATEST GENOCIDE IN HISTORY

Abortion is by far the number one cause of killing and death in the earth today. In 2018 almost 42 million deaths were caused by abortion. To bring this into perspective in 2018 only 8.2 million deaths worldwide were caused by cancer. In the last 20 years, as many as or more humans have been destroyed each year by abortion than by all of the other top ten causes of death worldwide combined. This includes all the major killers including heart disease, cancer, respiratory diseases (except pneumonia), diabetes, dementia, pneumonia, diarrheal diseases (e.g., Cholera), road accidents and neonatal deaths. If you have been deceived into accepting the lie that an unborn child is not a genuine human being, we encourage you to watch the movie *Unplanned*. It is the shocking true story of Abby Johnson who was a *Planned Parenthood Director* for several years. She had believed the lie that the child in the womb is not fully human with feelings and emotions until she observed an ultrasound guided abortion at her own clinic. What she saw so horrified her that she immediately resigned and became a champion for the protection of the unborn. Abortion is the greatest hidden genocide in the history of mankind. It is accepted primarily because people have believed the lies because they have not actually viewed the brutality of an abortion. Please watch it for yourself in *Unplanned*. Since 1978, it is estimated that 1.72 billion deaths have been caused by abortion, which is more than 20 percent of the entire world's population. We need to realize that every aborted child is a blood sacrifice to Satan and his evil demonic associates. Also that a day of reckoning is near at hand and God will ultimately judge the nations for this massive spilling of innocent blood. The abandoning of traditional Judeo-Christian morality in Western culture by the *Left* side of the social, political and academic realm of our society has been shocking and extremely deadly. It is also leading to rising tension and animosity between the *Left* and *Right* sides of the political spectrum. This clash of values and worldviews is being fueled and financed by the vastly wealthy *Deep State Global Elites*. These Global Elites are by far the one group most infected by the prophesied "*strong delusion*" (2 Thessalonians 2:8-12). Also, as mentioned above they are the primary instrument of the murderous "*Red Horse*" spirit to facilitate and promote the killing of humans.

THE GLOBAL ELITE'S AGENDA TO GREATLY REDUCE EARTH'S POPULATION

These ruthless Elites believe that the world is over populated with humans who are like a cancer destroying the earth. They believe along with their radical environmentalist allies that the ideal sustainable population for planet earth is approximately .5 to 1.5 billion people. Therefore, they embrace any cause that will assist them in reducing the earth's population regardless of how horrible or unethical it may be. They seek to depopulate earth by whatever means available including abortion, euthanasia, war, civil violence, epidemics, terrorism, genocide, the gay and transgender agendas, etc... Consequently, they promote with their vast wealth these destructive agendas worldwide as the Red Horseman's greatest tool. They control the mainline media, Big Tech the academic system (including our medical and psychiatric systems) and the entire leftist political regime as well as some right-wing leaders who assist them in their ungodly causes. The greatest obstruction to implementing their New World Order agenda is the United States of America. In the USA there is a very large remnant of people with strong Judeo-Christian values and those who consider themselves as *patriots*. These groups exert very significant influence on the *Right* side of the social and political landscape for good. Over 74 million Americans legally voted for President Donald Trump in 2020 and many of them are from these groups. These folks are willing to stand up against the immoral and perverse Globalist *Left* wing agenda in order to protect their children, the rights of the unborn and their freedoms. Sadly, some prophets are warning that God has revealed to them that civil war is inevitable in the USA. This may very well be a part of the Elites strategy to bring down the US and destroy their greatest hindrance to total world domination. Currently massive unsustainable debt is being grossly compounded by COVID 19 relief efforts. This could push the States over the edge into an economic meltdown and the collapse of the U.S. currency. Also, you can be sure that a Biden/Harris administration in the U.S. would be in total cooperation with this Globalist agenda even as Trudeau and Liberals are here in Canada. All these factors could very well lead to a domino effect that would lead to the prophesied worldwide economic collapse and famine associated with the 3rd Seal or Black Horseman of the Apocalypse (Revelation 6:5-6). Thus, setting the stage for the Elites to push for the establishment of their New World Economic order and their new digital cashless money system (The Mark of the Beast). We'll examine this in greater detail later.

DEEP STATE ELITES EXPLOIT \$TRILLIONS THROUGH DEFICIT SPENDING

It is during these major economic recessions or collapses that these Elites acquire vast amounts of real estate, stocks and other wealth as property prices and stock prices collapse and the banks foreclose on unpaid mortgages (E.g., The great 2008

recession). These elite bankers and wealthy brokers make a killing on bargain basement acquisitions in this scenario while the middle and upper middle class lose everything. Another area we need to be aware of is how these Elites are pulling in billions of dollars by propping up deficit spending *Leftist* governments worldwide. These Elites control the Federal Reserve (a non-governmental agency in the U.S.), the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the World Bank and almost the entire world's banking systems. Therefore, much of the federal, state / provincial and municipal debt in nations is underwritten by these International Elite Bankers. This is another major reason why these Elites spend billions of dollars to help elect Leftist governments in many nations. Consequently, they are raking in billions of dollars in interest payments every day from all nations, but big time from Western nations like Canada and the U.S. which through reckless liberal and democrat spending have accumulated massive debt. For example, during Barack Obama's term as U.S. President the national U.S. debt nearly doubled from \$10.6 Trillion to \$20 Trillion. This is the one reason why leftist deficit spending governments have been installed around the world including Canada's current Liberal government. Before COVID 19 Canada's federal deficit alone cost Canadians \$80 million / per day and \$29.2 Billion / year in interest payments to these Elite bankers. With COVID 19 this has now multiplied 10-fold. Along with this, we have practically every province and city in Canada carrying huge deficits as well. Ontario for example was paying \$33.4 million / day in interest or \$12.2 billion / year in interest to these Elites on our provincial debt. Since COVID 19 this will again have increased by 10-fold. This is only the tip of the Elite's massive interest iceberg when you multiply the interest being raked in from every city, province and state in North America and the entire world. The USA's current federal deficit of \$27 Trillion (due to COVID) is filling the elites' pockets with approximately \$1.84 Billion dollars / day or \$672 Billion dollars / year in interest payments alone. With the massive deficit spending associated with COVID 19 continuing to spiral out of control this could soon reach \$800 Billion and then a \$Trillion dollars per year. That is, until the economy collapses under the unsustainable weight of this massive debt which is the *Deep State's* ultimate plan. Their full motive for wanting this economic meltdown we'll deal with shortly. Hopefully, you can begin to see why Global Elites like George Soros, the Rockefeller's, the Rothchild's, etc. financially back these deficit spending leftist governments. At the same time, we need to see how they are massively profiting from COVID 19 deficit relief efforts. You need to realize that the Deep State is pouring millions and even billions of dollars into leftist liberal government campaigns worldwide to get them elected and keep them in power. In order to promote their globalist agenda and to keep the deficit interest *gravy train* flowing their way. Needless to say, they are even willing to fund fraudulent schemes as

we've seen in the USA to get their people in power and to remove their opponents (E.g., Pres. Donald Trump & the Republicans 2020 Election fiasco).

THE LATEST GLOBAL ELITE STRATEGY: C.C.P., COVID 19 & COVERT GREED

The most recent *Deep State* strategy to help depopulate the earth; destroy the U.S.A. and world economy and to help facilitate a one world government takeover, was the release of the COVID 19 pandemic. Yes, we believe that this plague was intentionally orchestrated by these evil Elites in cooperation with the Chinese Communist Party (CCP) to facilitate their agenda to bring forth a New World Totalitarian Socialist System. If not by them directly, then by the evil spiritual forces driving them and working with them to prepare the way for the Antichrist and his one world government. No, these are not just conspiracy theories that one can pass off as unlikely or the figment of the imagination, they are deadly serious. These demonic entities driving these people are ancient and criminally brilliant and have been preparing for thousands of years for this takeover. Beloved this is no game and this agenda is for real and is coming forth exactly as the prophetic scriptures have foretold. COVID 19 is greatly assisting them in their objective to exterminate humans especially the elderly and the infirm whom they perceive as extremely expendable. It is also helping to fast track the worldwide economic meltdown they need to provide them with the final major reason needed to convince the nations to relinquish their national sovereignty and join the New One World Union. One thing you may or may not have noticed is that during these Elite orchestrated lockdowns the big stores like Walmart, and Costco have remained open and are greatly prospering. *There is no science to support the closing of the small businesses over the large ones, so why do they do it?* It is because Deep State Elites like Bill Gates own large interests in Amazon, Costco and Walmart and it is another way for them to transfer the wealth of middle and upper middle class into their filthy rich pockets.

The C.C.P. may not fully understand the Global Elites entire agenda, but in their lust for power and status to replace the U.S. as the #1 world economy and nation, they've become willing pawns. It has now come to light that the CCP has systematically infiltrated the USA's political, legal, business and academic communities through *sex spies*, student spies and massive financial buyouts. They are taking advantage of greedy and corrupt legal, business, academic and political leaders. Especially among the Democrats like Joe Biden and his family (Hunter and James Biden). In the works is another nefarious agenda that these satanic powers are facilitating through these evil Elites in alliance with the CCP. The Chinese Communist Party (C.C.P.) in releasing this killer virus on the world along with its other corrupt initiatives has now become public enemy #1 on the world stage. In its lust for power, it has inflicted a

horrendous cost to every nation in lives and resources to battle this *CCP virus*. Along with this, many nations (and especially the USA) have suffered a massive loss of intellectual capital and business capital to China through their covert schemes around the world. The CCP has even planted their operatives among Chinese students in foreign universities to again spy out and steal intellectual property. Please note that we are not villainizing the Chinese people but the C.C.P. and their Communist/Socialistic ideology. The Chinese people have sadly become the victims of this satanically inspired ideology of atheistic, socialistic communism. In China there is some 75 to 100 million Christian Believers along with millions of good-hearted Chinese who are enslaved and even persecuted by this evil governmental system. As mentioned earlier, communism is a ruthless, godless ideology that has no respect for human life. Please realize that this is the same Marxist ideology that the radical Liberals in Canada (especially PM Justin Trudeau) and the Biden led Democrats in the U.S. are embracing and implementing. It is the same ideology that our youth are being indoctrinated into in the academic system, because it is the totalitarian ideology needed to prepare the way for the ultimate totalitarian leader ... the Antichrist. Consequently, it has become the favoured ideology of the demonically driven Elites to help facilitate their agenda including the depopulating of our planet. What is most disturbing is that the stage is now being set for them to make a major step toward accomplishing this very thing. Currently, the C.C.P. is being vilified through their role in releasing COVID 19 along with their unethical efforts to gain world power. Thus, growing animosity and hate is being fueled against them on all fronts. This animosity in turn will potentially result in many nations seeking reparations from China for the damages of COVID 19. Possibly by the cancelling of business contracts and operations in China and defaulting on their debts to China. This will likely lead to massive economic losses in China thus provoking the C.C.P. to anger, aggression and eventually war as prophesied in Revelation 9:14-21 and 16:12-16. In these prophecies the Bible reveals that *“the kings of the east”* (possibly China, North Korea & others) will mobilize an army of 200 million strong. Then in their march of death across Asia to the battle of *“Armageddon”* they will destroy one third of the entire population of the world. The current world population as of October 2020 is 7.8 billion people. One third of this is the 2.6 billion people who will perish in this massive military movement across Asia into the Middle East. Needless to say, one can see how these demon driven Elites see this potential for the C.C.P. and are allying themselves with them to accomplish their murderous agenda. However, these Elites themselves will soon face the dread of God and cower in fear at His dealings with them; ¹⁵ *“And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;”* ¹⁶ *And said to the mountains and rocks,*

Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: ¹⁷ For the great day of His wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?" (Revelation 6:15-17). They may now be glorying in their role as the Red Horseman's instrument of death in the earth and the Spirit of Antichrist's vehicle to bring forth worldwide corruption and domination, but not for much longer.

DIFFERING VIEWS ON THESE ENDTIME PROPHETIC WARS

Please realize that some Bible teachers believe that this vast army of Revelation 9 (The 6th Trumpet Judgement) is the Islamic army backed by Russia prophesied in Ezekiel chapter 38 and 39. While other Bible teachers including Deb and myself believe that only China and its allies could amass such a massive force utilizing their tactical nuclear capability to cause such incomprehensible mass casualties. The C.C.P. has for decades through it's one child policy been positioned to amass an army of young men capable of fulfilling this prophecy. We believe that the battle described in Ezekiel 38 and 39 is a major Middle Eastern war that will soon take place before the Battle of Armageddon. This battle we believe will set the stage for the Antichrist to set up a seven-year *Covenant* (Daniel 9:27) or peace treaty between Israel and its most hostile Islamic enemies including Iran and also Russia. You may be wondering; *Why would Iran and Russia be willing to sign such a "covenant" or peace agreement with Israel?* If you study the battle in Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39 you will discover that in this battle God Himself will intervene on the behalf of Israel. The Israeli Defence Force (IDF) has shared many miraculous accounts of Divine intervention in its historical battles over the past 72 years of existence (see movie: *Against All Odds*). However, this will be by far the greatest intervention of all to date. Of the massive Russian (*Gog*) and Islamic forces arrayed against Israel five out of every six of these troops involved in this mass invasion (over 83 %) will be destroyed on the mountains of Israel (Ezekiel 39:1-7). In this passage it reveals that; *"the heathen (nations) shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel"* (Ezekiel 39:7c). In other words, this Communist and Muslim alliance will discover the hard way that the God of Israel is the true and living God. The dread of God will come upon them as they witness the humiliating decimation and destruction of their superior forces by the miraculous intervention of the God of Israel. Consequently, they will out of a genuine fear of God be willing to sign this treaty of seven years brokered and promoted by the Antichrist and they will even allow Israel to rebuild their third temple (Ezekiel chapters 40 to 45; Daniel 9:27; 12:8-11; Matthew 24:15; Revelation 11:1-2). Thank God for President Donald Trump's efforts to broker peace in the Middle East and the agreements with the United Arab Emirates (U.A.E.) and Bahrain with Israel. He deserves the Noble Peace prize he has been nominated for, but because of the *Deep State's* disdain for him he'll never obtain it. However,

the Antichrist as future leader of the European Union and ultimately leader of the New World Government will accomplish this feat and be adored by the world as we will see just ahead. One very disturbing side note to this invasion of Israel discussed above is that there is no mention of anyone coming to the aid of Israel except God Himself. Israel's greatest friend and ally of all time, the United States of America is not even mentioned. Could this indicate that America will fall due to civil war or other factors before this prophesied invasion of Israel occurs? May God help us who love our American brethren to pray for God's mercy upon the U.S. and us here in Canada in light of what is about to unfold in the days just ahead.

It is important that we understand that these Global Elitist families are a worldwide network of unimaginable wealth and evil intent driven by major malevolent spiritual powers (Revelation 6:2-4). Again, the Bible reveals that the battle is not against flesh and blood humans, but against these evil spiritual powers that inspire and drive these folks to do their will (Ephesians 6:10-12). Soros, Gates and these Elite families are mere pawns under the sway and control of Satan and his army of evil angelic powers. Ultimately, they will work with these spirits in bringing Satan's political superman (the Antichrist) into leadership over the European Union and then ultimately into the leadership over the New World Order (a one world government). If you want a glimpse into how this group operates behind the scenes please check out the documentaries *Belly of the Beast* and *JFK to 911*. These Elites are very major factors in what has happened in the past and what is about to unfold in the earth today. They and the evil spiritual forces driving them are the main force behind the UN's Agenda 21 and Sustainable Development Strategy. The outward appearance of this strategy seems benevolent toward the poor and downtrodden, but in reality, it is just a facade for the Elite's darker agenda of depopulation and overt control of the world's people, wealth and resources. As mentioned earlier Pope Francis and the Vatican fully support the Elite's Agenda 21 strategy to move the world toward one world government and ultimately a one world religious system overseen by the Vatican.

***CLIMATE CRISIS* ANOTHER ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT TOOL**

The *Climate Crisis* is another globalist strategy that Pope Francis is supporting and promoting to move the world toward this one world government. Most recently (November 2019) the Pope declared that the only way the world will be able to deal with the *Climate Crisis* is through a one world government. The Deep State with its unlimited wealth has bought off a large segment of the media and scientific community to advocate and promote this climate crisis for its ungodly objectives. There are a significant number of scientists including Astro Physicist Dr. Willie

Soon (please Google him) who contend that data is being falsely skewed to promote the carbon issue as the main contributing factor in global climate extremes. However, many scientists contend that there are other factors far more impactful such as sun spot activity and H²O levels in the atmosphere that are affecting climate instability much more than carbon levels. Once again, revealing that this *Climate Armageddon* is another contrived crisis with the purpose of ramping up pressure for the globalist's desires to establish their world government. Another front that the Deep State is working on to destabilize the world scene in order to justify the need for a world government is related to the orchestrating of a worldwide economic implosion.

BREAKING 3RD SEAL = ECONOMIC COLLAPSE & THE MARK OF THE BEAST

The third "*Seal*" which we believe is about to be broken to release the 3rd Horseman of the Apocalypse will involve a worldwide economic collapse which will result in a single loaf of bread costing an entire day's wage (\$222.64/day average Canadian wage / 2019). ⁵ "*When He opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I looked, and there was a black horse, and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.* ⁶ *Then I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, "A quart of wheat (one loaf of bread) for a day's wages, and three quarts of barley for a day's wage and do not harm the oil and the wine"* (Revelation 6:5-6 MEV). Currently, the Globalist driven national debt crisis is being compounded by massive deficit spending and shutdowns associated with COVID 19. It seems inevitable that this will lead to economic collapse very soon. David Wilkerson prophesied that a worldwide economic earthquake would begin in Germany then hit Japan, followed by the USA, Canada then unto the entire world. Greece and other financially destitute members of the European Union whom Germany is propping up via the EU financial bailouts could ultimately drain Germany and lead to its economic demise. However, it unfolds the Bible reveals that it is coming. This economic meltdown will lead to currency collapses and major food shortages (famine) and untold hardship in many nations. This event along with others mentioned above could very well set the stage for the rise of the Antichrist to world prominence as the *saviour* and leader of the New World Order. Another major event that could take place in relatively close proximity to this economic collapse is the afore mentioned invasion of Israel by the Islamic nations backed by Russia. In this war God will supernaturally intervene on behalf of Israel and the Islamic and Russian forces will be totally devastated on the mountains of Israel. Also, as previously mentioned, Daniel, chapter 9 verses 26 to 27 reveals that the dark "*prince*" of the new Roman Empire (i.e., the European Union) will establish a seven-year treaty between Israel and in all likelihood, these invading nations. Having established this

peace agreement that to date has been seemingly impossible to broker, will catapult the dark “*prince*” of the European Union to a status of political superstardom. Thus, paving the way for his ultimate elevation to leadership of the New World Government. This economic collapse revealed in the third seal will likely open the door for him to implement *the Mark of the Beast* a computer chip implant system prophesied in Revelation 13:16-18. This could be implemented as a major part of the solution to *reset* the collapsed world economy with a new one world electronic currency to replace the U.S. dollar as the world reserve currency. Everyone on planet earth will be required by the Antichrist and his New World Government to receive this implant in their right hand or forehead without which no one will be able to buy or sell anything. To make receiving the implant even more attractive the implant may have the ability to give the person a genetic upgrade. This genetic upgrade may have the ability to reduce susceptibility to disease (via vaccines?) and extend one’s life expectancy. They may also attempt to provide a financial incentive to every person who receives the implant by depositing a recovery allowance of the new electronic currency into people’s personal accounts. To people who have no money and are starving this would be extremely compelling. The only problem with receiving this implant is that in order to receive it you will have to pledge allegiance to the New World Orders’ social, moral and religious globalist order. This could possibly include:

- 1) The acceptance of abortion even to late term as a woman’s right worldwide
- 2) The condoning of the homosexual lifestyle, gay marriage, and transgender ideology as good, normal and acceptable lifestyle alternatives
- 3) Everyone has the right to be euthanized for any good medical or psychological reason
- 4) Deny that Jesus Christ is the only way to peace with God and embrace all religions as equal and valid ways to peace and acceptance by God
- 5) That the new Messianic Leader of the New World Order is the Theophany (Human Manifestation of God) to this generation and is to be worshipped as god by all members of the New World Society. Etc.

WORLDWIDE PERSECUTION MADNESS & KILLING OF CHRISTIANS

Potentially, all world citizens who receive *the Mark of the Beast* will be forced to join the New World Religion which will require: 1) the denial of Jesus Christ, as the only way to God 2) the acceptance of the Antichrist as *god*, 3) the embracing of all world religions as equally valid pathways to God. Anyone who refuses to abide by all tenets of the New World citizenship and to take the *Mark* will be considered an extremist hater. They will be labelled as hateful, divisive and subversive elements seeking to undermine the new world society and will be considered guilty of a capital

offense. In order to prevent such *hate filled beliefs* from spreading they may be forced to receive psychological reconditioning or face capital punishment. This may be accomplished in a very subtle fashion by governments requiring that such Christian or religious dissidents be sent to Government Re-education Centres for this psychological reconditioning. In reality these *Centres* would be reconditioning for only those who willingly deny Christ, but will become torturous death camps for those who refuse. In all likelihood the method of extermination will be by beheading (Revelation 20:4). I actually had a night vision or more accurately a nightmare where I saw such a centre in operation in North America. Interestingly the Canadian Federal government has recently (October 2020) been seeking to setup new supposed *Quarantine Isolation Centres* across Canada. It is reported that they could possibly serve as detention centres for other purposes. *Is it possible that they will have other nefarious purposes?* We as Christians will need to be spiritually strong in our intimacy with the Lord and His Word to stand strong in the face of such adversity. The Lord may also lead Believers to form communities of refuge to survive in the midst of this coming season of hatred and violent persecution. As never before we are going to have to support one another in love and be led by Holy Spirit in all we do because our very lives will be at stake. At the same time, we will need to embrace the hope of the following promises that Jesus has made to His children:

¹ *“Let not your heart be troubled: you believe in God, believe also in Me. ²In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also”*
(John 14:1-3 KJVER).

³⁶ *“Watch you therefore, and pray always, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man”* (Luke 21:36 KJVER).

“... I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen”
(Matthew 28:20b KJVER).

Take heart beloved, seek Him as never before for He will always cause us to triumph in His all-sufficient love and grace. Now is the time to reach those we love with the hope of the Gospel and to get ready to go *home* to be with our precious Lord. His grace, peace and strength will enable us to face even martyrdom if necessary and His perfect love will cast out all fear (I John 4:18). We will be able to stand in His unlimited strength not our own. As Believers we need to pray that we will be

accounted worthy to escape all these things and trust that He will be with us to triumphantly face whatever His destiny requires. This dark season of persecution will in all probability coincide with the breaking of the 5th Seal, which involves the martyring of many Christians. Obviously true Christians will not submit to the terms of allegiance to this New World Order and will be targeted as hateful dissidents deserving of death. The late David Wilkerson a highly respected watchman and prophetic voice of our generation has been warning for years about this coming *persecution madness* that will erupt towards Christians world-wide. In the 70's he wrote the book *The Vision* in which he shares a very sobering vision he received from God regarding the future. You can check out much of his prophetic revelation in this regard on the Z3 News website at z3news.com. Z3 News has a lot of very good prophetic articles and videos from various prophetic voices on their site. We don't necessarily agree with everything that every prophet is sharing on the site, but there are some very good prophetic words that are in harmony with the prophetic revelation from God's Word. It is important to test any prophetic word we hear by: 1) does it flow in harmony with God's prophetic scriptures and 2) as we pray over it does the Holy Spirit (*the umpire of peace*) bear witness in our Spirit that it is from God. David Wilkerson and others like James Bailey or Rick Joyner are very trustworthy, but not infallible. Therefore, we need to prayerfully assess or judge each prophet's word as we're instructed by Paul the apostle in I Corinthians 14:28-33. We also encourage you to check out Dr. Joseph Grubb's prophetic messages on hosannatcif.org as another trustworthy source of prophetic revelation. As mentioned above it is vitally important to prayerfully evaluate prophetic words that they are in harmony with Holy Scripture and that the Holy Spirit confirms by His peace the legitimacy of any modern prophetic declarations. Also, we need to understand that Bible prophecies for the most part are unconditional, but a modern prophet's word may be conditional. For example, if God's people humbly and earnestly respond in prayer and repentance the prophetic outcome can be overturned or its intensity lessened (Joel 2:12-14). At the same time, we need to be very wary of prophetic individuals who use this as an excuse for their prophecies often not coming to pass. When in reality their prophecies are not accurate but false or fleshly. Therefore, we need to prayerfully examine and discern by the Holy Spirit if this wrong license is being used by certain prophetic camps, then judge accordingly (I Corinthians 14:29).

TRUMP & CHRISTIANS A MAJOR OBSTRUCTION TO GLOBALIST AGENDA

All this prophetic discussion may sound too bizarre to be real, but it is a very realistic potential scenario of what may unfold over the next few years as the Elites' UN globalist agenda is fully implemented. The main thing that stands in their way to establishing this demonically inspired takeover is the diehard "*born again*"

Believers in many nations. Most especially as mentioned earlier the large numbers of them exerting significant influence and force in the United States of America. What is so absolutely infuriating to George Soros and his globalist elite allies is that President Donald J. Trump and born-again Vice President Michael Pence fully support the restoration of Judeo-Christian values in the U.S. and abroad. Along with this, President Trump is extremely nationalistic and patriotic and is leading the world's most powerful economy and military force away from the globalist agenda. President Barack Obama the global Elites' puppet for two terms was successfully moving the U.S. toward globalism and the Elites' desire for a central one world government in which all nations surrender their sovereignty. Hillary Clinton was their chosen presidential candidate in 2016, but God threw a *monkey wrench* into their plans by allowing Donald Trump, His "*Cyrus*" to be elected the 45th President of the U.S.A. (Isaiah 45:1-6; Romans 13:1-2). This is why Soros and his Deep State allies are fermenting so much hate and negativity toward President Trump through their lap dog mainstream Media, Big Tech and the Democrat Party. We know that Donald Trump is far from perfect, and very much a loose cannon, but God has placed him in power at this time as a *wrecking ball* to stall the globalist agenda. At the same time, he is doing a lot of good things that the main stream media rarely or never report. For example, President Trump is the first U.S. President to personally attend and address the *March for Life* rally in Washington D.C.. He is probably the strongest prolife President in modern history. He signed an Executive Order to allow the return of prayer and the Bible into public schools. He has done so much good but you never hear about it on the mainline leftist media. They also fabricate a lot of ugly fake news against him and magnify his every mistake way out of proportion in order to poison the minds of the public including many Christians. However, President Trump with all his rough edges is doing more for the good of Christian and Jewish causes in the USA and Israel than any President since Ronald Reagan. As Christians we should thank God for this time of reprieve that we have under President Trump's administration to prepare for coming persecution and economic collapse. Hilary Clinton called Christians who support Trump and the Republicans *Deplorables*. God help us when the Democrats regain power to implement their radical Globalist masters' agenda. Therefore, we say *God Bless America* and *God Bless President Donald Trump* and let's give him a break and stop believing the liberal Leftist media's distortions, exaggerations and lies. The bottom line is that the demonically driven Elites need to destroy the Trump administration, patriots and evangelical Christianity in order to move forward toward global control and depopulation of the planet. Beloved, the USA is one of the last true bastions of Bible based Christianity in the world today. President Trump has been a true friend to Israel and to Christians and we thank God for him despite his flaws. During his

administration we have had a window of reprieve before the persecution madness begins. May God help us to make the most of the opportunity to prepare for the storms ahead and pray that the Trump/Pence ticket gets back into power for another four years to extend the reprieve. Otherwise prepare for increasing hate, muzzling, marginalization and soon coming persecution along with economic collapse and famine.

THE ANTICHRIST THE NEW WORLD'S "god" LEADS THEM TO DESTRUCTION

In Daniel chapter 12 verses 11 and 12 we receive some significant pieces of the prophetic picture that will unfold during this time of Jesus' imminent return. Including the activity of the Antichrist, the New World Orders supreme leader who will be embraced as "**god.**" ¹¹ "*From the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away and the abomination that makes desolate set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days.*" ¹² "*Blessed is he who waits and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days*" (Daniel 12:11-12 MEV).

The abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet in this passage is also mentioned by Jesus during His description of endtime events in Matthew chapter 24 verse 15. Jesus revealed that when this abomination is set up in "***the holy place***" or Temple then the most horrifying period in history will begin (Matthew 24:21). Some believe that this abomination will possibly be a robotic image of the Antichrist operating with artificial intelligence (AI) that will be set up in the newly rebuilt Temple (Revelation 13:11-15). This will likely take place after the Antichrist claims to be this living manifestation of god (or theophany) to this generation. Sadly, most of the world will blindly embrace him as the "**god**" and *messiah* of this New Age. ³ "*Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;*" ⁴ "***Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called god, or that is worshiped; so that he as god sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is god***" (2 Thessalonians 2:3-4). At this point the Antichrist will seem to have succeeded in solving most of the major problems facing the budding New World Order. This will likely involve;

- 1) A seven-year *covenant* of peace with Israel, Islam, Russia and the world community
- 2) A revived and stabilized economy through a new one world electronic currency and computer chip implant system (The Mark of the Beast)
- 3) A new united one world religious system
- 4) A new world charter of rights and freedoms respecting equality for every religion, race, sexual orientation and gender expression and

- 5) Implementation of psychological reconditioning or capital punishment by beheading of all subversive haters and dissidents who spread division and hate (i.e., Born-Again Christians & Messianic Born-Again Jews).

Consequently, most all of the world will embrace the Antichrist as their Messiah and the modern-day theophany or “*god*” and *saviour* of the world. Due to his tremendous success in stabilizing the world economic, social, military and religious fronts he will be adored by the masses for bringing short-lived security and peace throughout the world. At this point as mentioned earlier the false prophet will set up an image of the Antichrist in the Temple and require the entire world to worship him (Revelation 13:1-15). This will be “*the abomination of desolation*” that Daniel and Jesus said would be set up in the Temple at 3½ years into the 70th and final week of this world system as we know it (Daniel 12:11; Daniel 9:27; Matthew 24:15). Just as the adoring masses are hailing the Antichrist as “*god*” and *saviour* for bringing “*peace and safety*” then sudden destruction and judgment will begin as revealed in the following scripture: ³ “*For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape*” (I Thessalonians 5:3 KJV).

Could it be that at this point the 6th Seal will be broken and the Rapture along with the first step toward judgement and wrath will take place?

¹² “*And I beheld when He had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;* ¹³ *And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, even as a fig tree casts her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.* ¹⁴ *And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.* ¹⁵ *And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;* ¹⁶ *And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:* ¹⁷ *For the great day of His wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand*” (Revelation 6:12-17 KJVER).

Many speculate that “*the stars of heaven*” that will fall will involve major asteroid collisions that will move every mountain and island on the face of the earth. This along with the “*great earthquake*” could trigger the explosion of several super volcanoes around the world. The resulting massive expulsion of ash into the atmosphere could turn the sun black and the moon blood red. During this earthly

and cosmic upheaval that will shake the entire world a miraculous sign and wonder will appear in the clouds of heaven;

²⁴ *“But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, ²⁵ And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. ²⁶ And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷ And then shall He send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven”* (Mark 13:24-27 KJV).

The above scripture reveals that in the midst of this great cosmic upheaval that Jesus will appear in the clouds to rescue His beloved Church. In this next chapter we will be sharing what we need to be doing to personally persevere in His will and to be fully prepared for this awesome event. We will also be looking at the amazing positive aspect of this prophetic scenario that will unfold after the Rapture including the restoration of Paradise lost. In this work we will not be focusing on the horrors of the “Trumpet” and “Bowl” judgements. You can read about them yourself in Revelation chapters 8,9 and 16. Needless to say they are horrifyingly destructive and it is estimated that two thirds of the world’s population will perish during this period. This means that 5.6 billion lives will perish in the not to distant future. Some with prophetic insight have interpreted the modern-day fascination with the story of the sinking of the Titanic as a prophetic image of this generation. They believe it is a foreshadowing of the destiny of the current endtime world system dominated by the Global Elites. In fact, some of these Elite families may have been involved in the ship building firm that built the Titanic who arrogantly declared *“that even God could not sink her (the Titanic).”* Sadly, this arrogant network of Global Elites now endeavouring to take control of the entire world will suffer a similar demise under the coming reign of the Antichrist. Only one third of the passengers aboard the Titanic survived that fateful voyage.

One of the most destructive of these coming judgements (the 6th Trumpet) will in all likelihood involve China, North Korea and other Asian powers. This one judgement will exterminate one third of the entire world’s population (2.6 billion) as mentioned earlier. The good news is that you don’t have to be among them, by surrendering your life to the Lordship of Jesus Christ. Then by God’s grace you could participate in the greatest rescue mission in the history of mankind at the Rapture.

CHAPTER 12

Overcoming in Light of Jesus' Soon Return

AT THE RAPTURE JESUS IS SEEN COMING IN THE CLOUDS

Once again, at the breaking of the 6th Seal we believe Jesus will appear in the clouds to rescue, His beloved “*Bride*” (i.e., the True Church) from the destructive wrath and judgement to be released upon the earth. From the above passages it appears that Jesus will be seen in the clouds by those living upon the earth and many will seek to hide themselves (especially the Global Elites) recognizing that the day of His wrath against them has now come. While at the same time many of the Jews who have seen Him will mourn because they will realize that Jesus Christ of Nazareth truly is their Messiah and the Son of God whom they rejected and crucified on the Cross (Matthew 24:30; Zechariah 12:10-12). With this awesome appearance will come the activation and mobilization of the 144,000 Jewish evangelists from every tribe of Israel released to proclaim the Gospel. A great awakening and harvest will begin among the Jews (Revelation 7:1-8; Zechariah 13:8-9; Revelation 14:14-16). Having Rapture rescued His mostly Gentile Church the Lord will now turn His attention to saving and preserving His Jewish brethren who turn to Him and believe. Just as He preserved the children of Israel during the outpouring of plagues on ancient Egypt (Exodus chapter 8 to 11) so He will preserve those among the children of Israel who turn to Him in this final hour. It should be noted that many of the “*Trumpet*” and “*Bowl*” judgements of Revelation parallel those that God released upon the ungodly in Egypt (Exodus chapters 7 to 10). Thus, supporting the contention that these wrathful judgements are reserved for unbelievers, not for God’s church that has been Raptured before the Trumpet judgements begin (Revelation 7:9-17). We believe God in His mercy will also save many lukewarm Christians who were left behind and other Gentiles who turn to Him with all their hearts in genuine repentance. This will be the final harvest of souls that will take place in the midst of great wrath and judgement just before Jesus’ physical return to earth as revealed in Rev. 14:14-16.

A SOBER WARNING TO PREPARE FOR HARDSHIP AS CHRISTIANS

⁹ “*After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; ...* ¹⁴ *And I said to him, Sir, you know. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the*

Lamb. ¹⁵ Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in His Temple: and He that sits on the throne shall dwell among them. ¹⁶ They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. ¹⁷ For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them to living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes” (Revelation 7:9, 14-17 KJVER).

After the mobilization of the 144,000 on earth we see in Heaven “a great multitude which no man could number” from every tribe and tongue and nation on the face of the earth standing before the throne of God, the Father and the Lamb (Jesus) (Revelation 7:9-14). This multitude we believe is the *Raptured Church* which is rescued out of the midst of great tribulation from severe hardship, persecution and from the coming wrath. We see from the above text that those who were Raptured had been suffering from hunger, thirst and exposure to the elements. We as Believers need to take heed to this reality as those in the Body of Christ are sounding the alarm as to what lies ahead. Some prophets in the *Body of Christ* are warning about the coming persecution, economic collapse and famine encouraging Christians to prepare by storing up non-perishable foods, living and medical supplies, water and precious metals. This includes our Pastor Dr Joseph Grubb a prophet who has been warning us to make such preparations for about the last 8 to 10 years. While others are making light of this call and even mocking those who by the leading of the Holy Spirit are sounding the alarm. In light of this passage, we need to pay heed to any promptings of the Holy Spirit through His prophetic ministers to prepare for what lies ahead. Realizing that if we are here to face coming famine, economic collapse and the possible implementation of the Mark of the Beast, then we as Believers will be facing great adversity. Surely God will provide for His people, yes. However, if He is speaking to us prophetically to prepare now and we don’t listen, we will suffer unnecessarily for our failure to take heed and obey. Deb and I are very thankful for Pastor Joseph and other prophetic ministers who are faithfully warning God’s people to spiritually and practically prepare. God is warning us through them to prepare for tough times ahead and as we obey it will alleviate a lot of unnecessary suffering. If the Lord is speaking to you to make these practical preparations, we urge you to obey God’s leading. Not only for yourself, but also for those you can help.

GRACE TO FACE SUFFERING IN THIS FINAL HOUR

Jesus prophetically declared the following to His disciples of our generation: ⁹“Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and you shall be hated of all nations for My name’s sake. ¹⁰ And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. ¹¹ And many false prophets shall rise, and

shall deceive many. ¹² And because iniquity (sin) shall abound, the love of many shall wax (grow) cold. ¹³ But he that shall endure to the end, the same shall be saved. ¹⁴ And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations; and then shall the end come” (Matthew 24:9-14 KJVER).

Since the beginning of Christ’s Church Believers have suffered trials, persecution and martyrdom for their faith at various times throughout history. Suffering, trials and persecution have always served to strengthen and purify God’s people as we remain intimate and confident of His goodness and reliant upon His grace (James 1:2-4; 2 Corinthians 12:9-10, Psalm 91). In the above passage Jesus reveals that at the very end of time, which our generation has entered into will be a time of worldwide persecution and martyrdom. Again, our concern is that many have taught a pretribulation *Rapture* scenario that has left many “*born again*” Believers totally unprepared for the severe hatred, persecution and possible martyrdom we will soon be facing even in North America. *Jesus clearly warned that this “persecution madness” as David Wilkerson referred to it would take place before the completion of the great commission and Harvest. Consequently, the Church will still be here to face this persecution and to bring in this great Harvest before the “Rapture” (verse 14 above) even in the midst of great adversity and darkness (Isaiah 61:1-3). Sadly, Jesus also revealed that it will result in many false and unprepared “Believers” being offended and hatefully turning against and betraying their brethren (verse 10 above and; Matthew 13:36-43).*

Beloved, we reiterate that under the Trump/Pence administration the Lord has given us a season of reprieve to prepare by humbly returning to Him with all our hearts in genuine repentance (Joel 2:12-14). That we may receive His mighty grace to endure hardship (suffering) as good soldiers in this season of purification (2 Tim. 2:3-4). And best of all, as we yield our lives fully, He will make us His vessels of honour fit to manifest His glory and bring in the great harvest of precious lives into His eternal family (2 Timothy 2:19-21; Revelation 7:9-14). Dear one, if you believe then you have been called and chosen to be an overcomer in this final leg of your race to victory in this glorious harvest and home going (I Corinthians 9:14-27; Hebrews 12:1-7). Therefore, be faithful even unto death and you shall receive the crown of life (Revelation 2:10). [For further study: Psalm 34:19; 2 Tim. 2:12 & 3:12; I Peter 4:12-19; Hebrews 5:8; Rev.6:9-11].

OUR CALL TO CHRISTIAN COMMUNITY IN LIGHT OF PERSECUTION

Preparing as Believers for the coming persecution may involve our participation in Christian cohousing communities that God may direct as places of refuge and shelter

for His people in the coming season of chaos and hatred. Another thing we should prayerfully consider is what type of home God would have us live in during this scenario seeing that severe earthquakes will continue increasing everywhere. In the community above us in Vaughan, high rise condos and apartments are springing up in droves as never before. *In light of the earthquake factor should we as Christians prayerfully be considering townhome and other low-rise alternatives in light of these realities?* We need to be Spirit-led in all our decisions as we enter into this final era leading toward the Rapture and Jesus' soon return.

⁴² *“And they continued steadfastly in the apostles’ doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. ⁴³And all that believed were together, and had all things common; ⁴⁵And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. ⁴⁶And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, ⁴⁷Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved ... And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that any of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. ³³And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, ³⁵And laid them down at the apostles’ feet: and distribution was made to every man according as he had need”* (Acts 2:42-47; 4:32-35 KJV).

Is the Lord calling us back to a Book of Acts type of intimate community to *lovingly* support one another in what is coming? There is a very real possibility that we will still be here when world currencies collapse and even after the *Mark of the Beast* is implemented. Therefore, we need to prepare. In these scenarios we will not be able to buy or sell with worthless devalued paper currency or ultimately, without having received the implant (Mark). Our hope may be in self supporting communities like in the passage above and by utilizing a form of bartering outside the community for needed supplies for the community. As never before we must allow the Holy Spirit to lead us in our preparedness for the storms ahead. Beloved we urge you to pray for God's leading regarding the building up of your *tribulation storehouse* and where you need to be living. Non-perishable food, clean water, living supplies (E.g., toilet paper, soap, first aid items, etc.) and precious metal coins will become very valuable commodities in these scenarios. Again, we strongly encourage you to pray what God would have you to do. There is a lot of emergency preparedness information

you can access on line. Pray with others of like precious faith who may be concerned about these things as well and work together as a team moving toward community. One final warning, cash money and its value is about to collapse with the coming economic meltdown. Seriously pray about transitioning your cash and assets into precious metals that will retain their value as currency and be readily usable for bartering (especially silver coins). Also pray about taking a portion of your cash out of your Bank as it may close during such a crisis. This way you'll maintain access for quick utilization in a collapsing market.

WE WILL BE PRIVILEGED TO PARTICIPATE IN THE GREATEST HARVEST EVER

Another very positive insight from Revelation chapter 7 is the multitudes that are going to be saved from every nation in this season leading up to the Rapture. May the Lord give us as Believers much grace to be prepared vessels diligently occupying in this coming great Harvest. If the Rapture occurs at the midpoint of this final 70th week of Daniel's 70-week prophecy then the final 3 ½ years of this week will be filled with the unprecedented horrors of the Trumpet Judgments (Revelation chapter 8 & 9) and the Bowl Judgments (Revelation 16). Again, the horrible reality is that two thirds of the world's population could perish as a result of these judgements. Thank God that Jesus will return to earth to prevent even greater destruction by the forces of evil and to save Israel and restore divine order over planet earth. At His return Jesus will destroy the forces of the Antichrist with the power of His Word (Revelation 19:11-21). Those Believers who were raptured into Heaven will return to rule and reign with Jesus as He directs. Also Believers who were martyred during the period of wrath will be resurrected at Christ's return and will also rule and reign with Him during His millennial Kingdom (Revelation 20:4). It should be noted here that there are Believing wrath victims resurrected as revealed in Revelation 20:4. They had to have died after the Rapture otherwise they would have been resurrected at the Rapture. Consequently, a post tribulation or post wrath Rapture does not make much sense in light of this reality. According to God's Word there is a period after the Rapture when many Believers will die for their faith during this time of wrath. Therefore, there must be a prewrath Rapture to rescue His beloved church (Hallelujah!)

A FINAL REVIEW ON THE TIMELINE OF THESE PROPHETIC EVENTS

How long it will take before all these outstanding prophetic events unfold is uncertain, but it is close. We believe we are 72 years into this terminal generation that Jesus declared would not pass away until all be fulfilled including His physical return to planet earth (Matthew 24:33-44). Some leaders like James Bailey in his z3news.com podcast entitled *Transformation of the World by 2036* prophetically

proclaim that it will unfold within the next 20 years or so. He believes that the final generation began in 1967 when Israel retook control of Jerusalem. Based on Psalm 90:10 he concludes that this terminal generation will end in 2047 (i.e., 1967 + 80 years) and therefore everything including Jesus' return will occur before this. Other scholars believe that the terminal generation began on May 14, 1948 when Israel was miraculously restored as a nation. Therefore, if you use 80 years as a Biblical generation that would mean Jesus' physical return to earth would need to occur before 2028 (1948 + 80 years). On the other hand, if a Biblical generation is 100 years as is implied in Genesis 15:13-16 it would need to be fulfilled before 2048 (i.e., 1948 + 100 years). Regardless of what scenario you embrace, most all believe our generation is the one who will witness Jesus' physical return to establish God's Kingdom on earth. Again, we emphasize that we're not dogmatic about our perspective, but we believe the final generation began with the restoration of Israel in 1948. We also believe that this generation will not pass away until all these things are fulfilled whether it is before 2028, 2037, 2047 or 2048. One thing we need to remember is that Jesus said it would happen before this final generation expires and He did not reveal how much time in advance of its expiration it would take place. Therefore, we need to be prepared now because all these prophecies are now in process and could be fulfilled rather quickly when the final prophetic dominoes begin to fall. The following is a summary of what could prophetically unfold leading up to the Rapture. Again, we reiterate that from our viewpoint the tribulation has already begun with the release of the first two Horsemen of the Apocalypse. The spirit of Antichrist and the spirit of *Killing* (Revelation 6:2-3) have already been released and are primarily working through the worldwide network of evil Global Elites. These ruthless Elites are funding and supporting any method of killing they possibly can to depopulate planet earth. Globally promoting and instigating whatever will assist them in the extermination of humans. At the same time, they support and promote the lawless behaviours of homosexuality and transgender sex change because it contributes to population control. Children and youth that go through sex change therapy are sterilized as a result of the process and cannot procreate. In the same way homosexual and lesbian marriage and relationships eliminate procreation and child bearing. Globalists are not so much caring for the gay and transgender community as much as for using them and their lifestyle to help with their population control agenda. In review, the following are the things that are currently unfolding that need to be fulfilled before the Rapture (*as we see it*):

- The Ezekiel Chapter 38 and 39 War and invasion of Israel ends and the seven-year covenant or *peace treaty* is established. This treaty will include authorization to rebuild the third Jewish Temple which will quickly be erected.

- The 3rd Horseman of the Apocalypse is released bringing worldwide economic collapse and famine when one loaf of bread will cost an entire day's wage (approximately \$222 CND/ day). This economic meltdown could set the stage for the implementation of the new electronic world currency with its personal computer chip implant in the right hand or forehead known as the "*Mark of the Beast.*" We as Believers could be here when this is being implemented (Take Heed!).
- The 4th Horseman of the Apocalypse is released and ¼ of the geographic area of the earth is inundated with outbreaks of violent conflict (war, genocide and terrorism) famine, disease and attacks by wild animals (Revelation 6:7-8).
- The 5th Seal is broken and a worldwide *persecution madness* and killing of Believers is released (Revelation 6:9-11).
- The 6th Seal is opened and a massive earthquake rocks the earth and the cosmic upheaval begins with the sun being blacked out and moon becoming blood red and then "*the stars of Heaven*" will fall to the earth. These will not be literal stars, but will likely be asteroids that will hit the earth with such force that every mountain and island on earth will be moved out of their places (Revelation 6:12-14).

It is during this cosmic upheaval that Jesus will appear in the clouds of the sky and many (*we believe*) will behold His majesty and tremble in fear as revealed in Revelation 6:15-17. They will declare; "*for the great day of His wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?*" (Revelation 6:17 KJVER) It is at this appearance in the clouds of the sky by Jesus that the Rapture will take place as revealed in Revelation chapter 7. In chapter 7 we see the 144,000 Jewish evangelists activated and mobilized to reach and harvest the precious Jewish souls in Israel and beyond (Revelation 7:1-8). At the same time, we see a great multitude from every tribe, tongue and nation that no man could count standing before the throne of God (Revelation 7:9-17). Again, we believe this is the Raptured church which will include the greatest ingathering of souls in the history of the world (*brought in before the Rapture*).

One thing that many agree upon is that when the Antichrist establishes this special seven-year covenant or "*peace treaty*" with Israel and many other nations this will start the final seven years leading to Jesus' physical return to earth (Daniel 9:26-27). As previously mentioned, many believe the Rapture will also take place during this 70th week of Daniel's prophecy near the midpoint or 3 ½ years into this concluding 7 year period (Daniel 9:20-27). Consequently, one of the major prophetic dominoes to be watching for is when this seven-year Covenant or Agreement with Israel and

other nations is set up. It will begin the final seven-year countdown that will include the Rapture and Jesus' physical return. The worst destruction and loss of life in all history will also unfold during this seven-year period. However, on the positive side it will also be the time when the greatest ingathering of souls from every nation on earth will turn to Jesus and be saved before the Rapture. Then the final harvest of precious souls will take place during this period of wrath primarily among the Jews and also among Gentiles who will return or turn to Jesus fully after the Rapture as revealed in Revelation 14:14-16. These Jews and Gentiles who turn to Jesus for salvation during this horrific period are the *sheep nations* who will enter with Jesus into His millennial (1,000 year) reign over the earth (Matthew 25:31-46; Revelation 20:1-6). The Gentile *sheep* nations will be those who surrendered to God in their hearts and will demonstrate this by the compassion exhibited towards God's people during this period of wrath, especially toward the Jews (Matthew 25:31-40).

PARADISE LOST WILL BE RESTORED AT JESUS' RETURN

At Jesus' physical return many awesome and incredible events will take place. Corrupt human government of planet earth will end and God's Divine government under Jesus Christ the Son of God will be established. When Jesus returns, He will rule from Jerusalem over this natural, temporal world for 1,000 years (Revelation 20:4-6). During this 1,000-year period Satan and his evil cohorts will be bound for this entire period. In the scripture recorded on page 104 from Daniel 12:11-12 we see two-time additions, one of 30 days and one of 45 days to the final 3 ½ years of Daniel's 70th week prophecy. We know this because an Old Testament Biblical year was 360 days and for a 3 ½ year period that would be a total of 1,260 days. What then is being revealed by this 1,290-day period and the blessing promised to those who make it to the 1,335 days? We believe the Holy Spirit has given some insight in regards to the significance of these two periods. We believe the 30 days will be the time when Jesus will judge the people of the nations who survived through the final period of wrathful judgements of Revelation in order to remove the ungodly rebels from the earth before the start of His millennial reign (Matthew 25:31-46). All those who enter into the millennial kingdom will be those who believe and submit to Jesus' Lordship. All the "goats" or rebels will be cast into "hell" and judgement at this time (Matthew 25:41-43). That is why in Daniel 12:12 it declares that those are blessed who come to the 1335th day because they are deemed to be His "sheep" who will enter the beauty of His glorious renovated millennial Paradise. We believe that during the extra 45 days that Jesus will set up His government and renovate and restore the Paradise that was lost due to the curse of man's sinful rebellion in the Garden of Eden. Also, He will need to restore all the damage and

carnage inflicted upon the earth as a result of the Trumpet and Bowl judgements. We catch a glimpse of this restored Paradise in the following passage from Isaiah:

⁴ “But with righteousness shall He (Jesus) judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and He shall smite the earth: with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips shall He slay the wicked. ⁵ And righteousness shall be the girdle (strength) of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle (strength) of His reins. ⁶ The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid (young goat); and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. ⁷ And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. ⁸ And the sucking (nursing) child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice (viper’s) den. ⁹ They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. ¹⁰ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse (Jesus), which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and His rest shall be glorious” (Isaiah 11:4-10 KJVER).

The curse of carnivorousness and killing, deadly venom and stings will no longer infect or exist in the animal kingdom and humanity (Hallelujah!). Upon the return of the King of the Universe, these curses will be broken. At the same time the knowledge of God’s love and truth will cover and rule the earth.

SERVANT LEADERS TRAINING FOR REIGNING IN PARADISE RESTORED

The Raptured saints who return with Jesus and the resurrected post-wrath martyrs will be servant leaders who will govern and maintain His rule over every city, town, village and hamlet on planet earth (Revelation 20:4; Luke 19:11-19). As Believers it is important that we realize that we are being trained now to reign with our Master when He returns to rule the earth. However, how we as Jesus’ disciples rule will be far different than the way this world’s leaders rule as Jesus explains in the following passages;

*²⁴ “There was also rivalry among (Jesus’ disciples) them concerning which of them was to be counted the greatest. ²⁵ He said to them, “The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called benefactors. ²⁶ But you are not so. **Instead, let him who is greatest among you be as the younger, and he who rules as he who serves.** ²⁷ For who is greater: he who sits at the table, or he who serves? Is it not he who sits at the table? **But I am among you as He who serves”** (Luke 22:24-27 MEV),*

³⁵ *“And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, **If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all**”* (Mark 9:35 KJVER).

Jesus reveals that the greatest leaders in His Kingdom will be those who have humbly learned to be the servants of all. Not thinking more highly of ourselves than we ought by lording it over others, but by sincerely seeking to serve others (Romans 12:3,16). At the same time God’s servant leaders will have learned the importance of recognizing and respecting delegated authorities in Christ [E.g., Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers in today’s Church (I Corinthians 12:27-28; Ephesians 4:11-12; I Thessalonians 5:12-13; Hebrews 13:7, 17) as well as today’s civil government leaders and police (Romans 13:1-8)]. True servant leaders will understand how to honour and respect God’s delegated authorities in their lives and humbly submit to their oversight (I Peter 5:1-6). However, if these authorities are corrupted and seek to direct God’s people to do things contrary to God’s Word then we must obey God rather than corrupt leaders who would have us do things against God (Acts 4:1-21). In this age of increasing rebellion, it would be good to take time to study the above scripture references to better understand this vitally important area of proper submission and respect for authority. Thankfully the restored world will be overseen by those who like their Master walk in love and who have a heart to serve rather than to be served (John 13:12-17). What a beautiful atmosphere of love, respect and humble servanthood will permeate world society when Jesus returns to reign supreme as the Prince of Peace, the King of kings and the LORD of all Lords. (Hallelujah!)

THE FINAL SIFTING OF REBELLIOUS HUMANS

Truly, Paradise Lost will be Paradise Restored and our prayers for His Kingdom to come and His will to be done on earth as it is in Heaven will be answered until Satan’s final foray of evil. After these 1,000 years of God’s temporal Paradise, Satan and his fallen angelic army will be loosed on the earth for one final sifting of humanity. Many people will have been born on the earth during this 1,000-year period whose allegiance to God has never been truly tested. Satan and his army will once again be used to sift humanity. Those people who like him have hearts filled with pride, independence and rebellion will be separated in an evil uprising against Jesus. Like Satan they do not want to love God and submit to His loving care and Lordship, nor desire to be a part of His eternal family and will be judged and removed from among God’s children (Revelation 20:7-9). Thankfully, this will be Satan’s last stand and he and his army will finally be cast into the Lake of Fire to be tormented day and night forever and ever (Revelation 20:10). No, Satan and his demon allies are not going to torment anyone in hell as people sometimes believe. He and the fallen angels and the humans who follow his ways will all be tormented

with him in the lake of fire (hell) forever. Satan and his minions are not the rulers of “*Hell*”; He is only the temporary deceptive prince of the powers of the air and a sifting pawn who will meet his final demise with his demonic army at the end of Christ’s millennial reign. ¹⁰“*And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever*” (Revelation 20:10 KJVER).

THE END OF TIME, JUDGEMENT AND THE DAWN OF THE ETERNAL AGE

After this final uprising and sifting of humanity, the judgement of Satan’s human followers will take place at the Great White Throne (Revelation 20:9-15). It will involve all those throughout history who have of their own free will chosen to reject or neglect God’s ways or the loving provision of salvation through His Son. Instead, they have chosen to follow Satan in his ways and will be part of the second resurrection ... the resurrection of the damned. Everything has been recorded and they will be judged according to those things they have done or not done that are unrighteous and against the will of God. ¹²“*And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works ...* ¹⁵*And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire*” (Revelation 20:12 &15).

Dear one, which resurrection will you choose to be a part of?

At the conclusion of the “*Day of the Lord*” which is referring to the literal 1,000 year reign of Christ (see 2 Peter 3:7-10) God will bring an end to this temporal universe of natural time, space and matter. The entire natural universe and earth will be burned up with intense heat and fire as revealed in 2 Peter 3:10-12. Time and the temporal universe we now live in will cease to exist. After this the Bible reveals that God will create an eternal new heavens and a new earth in which only righteousness dwells (2 Peter 3:13; Revelation 21:1). This new heavens and earth which will be everlasting, will interface with the New Heavenly Jerusalem which will descend from Heaven to the new eternal Earth. This Holy City, or New Jerusalem is a massive supernatural structure 1,500 miles wide, 1,500 miles deep and 1,500 miles in height (Revelation 21:10-16). The very throne of God will be in the Holy City and God the Father, Son and Holy Spirit will dwell among His people who will now be clothed in their eternal incorruptible bodies. There will be no more sin, pain, sorrow, disease or death (Revelation 21:2-7). The dawn of the eternal age or “*the Day of God*” as Peter refers to it in 2 Peter 3:12-13 will begin. John shares a brief glimpse of the glory of the New Jerusalem and the eternal age in Revelation chapter 21 and 22. The fullness of the incomprehensible beauty and majesty of this eternal

realm will not be fully appreciated until we get there. As mentioned earlier, Paul the apostle summarized it this way; ⁹ *“But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him”* (I Corinthians 2:9 KJV). Needless to say, it will be more than worth whatever sacrifice it takes to get there.

IN LIGHT OF THIS REALITY HOW SHOULD WE BE LIVING AS BELIEVERS

¹¹ *“Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in all holy conversation and godliness, ¹² Looking for and hasting to the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?” ... ¹⁴ Wherefore, beloved, seeing that you look for such things, be diligent that you may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless”* (2 Peter 3:11-12a & 14 KJVER). We need to understand that this temporal earth is not our home. It is merely the testing ground to determine which family and eternal home we will choose to live with and in forever. Therefore, we urge each one to soberly examine these truths that you may choose God’s desired eternal destiny for your life (i.e., with Him in the Heavenly Jerusalem).

Truly the end of this ungodly age is near at hand and we need to diligently examine our lives and make the changes needed through genuine repentance and surrender of our lives. This applies to both Believer and non-believer alike in this final hour especially in our worldly western culture. As Believers we need to understand that judgement is starting with us as the Holy Spirit reveals through Peter the apostle;

¹⁶ Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. ¹⁷ For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? ¹⁸ And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? ¹⁹ Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to Him in well doing, as to a faithful Creator” (1 Peter 4:16-19 KJVER).

As mentioned earlier Jesus warned that Believers would suffer extreme persecution and even martyrdom in all nations just before His return: (Matthew 24:9-14). And that this will serve to help purify and prepare us for the great harvest and to enter eternity as part of God’s glorious and triumphant Church (Ephesians 5:27).

GOD IS PURIFYING HIS CHURCH FOR HARVEST & HOMECOMING

Again, we reiterate persecution for the most part has not hurt the Church of Jesus Christ, but has served to purify and strengthen it to accomplish great things for God. Jesus reveals that this is essentially what will happen to His endtime Church. First of all, it will serve to purify His Bride by separating the “*Tares*” from among the “*Wheat*” as Jesus revealed in Matthew 13:36-43. This extreme adversity and persecution will serve to separate the false professors (counterfeit Christians) from the true possessors of relationship with Christ (genuine children of God). Many of the false Christians will likely defect over to the Antichrist’s new one world religion to avoid the persecution and potential beheading. This separation of the counterfeit out of the ranks of the genuine will leave behind a purified church that will shine forth with God’s glory (Matthew 13:37:43). ⁴³“*Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear*” (Matthew 13:43). At the same time, it will shake out of the lives of true Believers any weight or sin that would hinder them from running with endurance this final leg of the race to bring in His great harvest (Matthew 24:14; Hebrews 12:1-27). God loves us; therefore, God is purifying His “*Bride*.” Then His church will arise and shine and the glory of the Lord shall rest upon us to finish strong in bringing in His great ingathering of souls (2 Timothy 2:15-22; Isaiah 60:1-5; Revelation 7:9-14). In Joel chapter 2 God reveals His prophetic pattern in reviving and awakening His people to fulfill His endtime destiny for us in the Harvest. First comes the *Shaking* through great adversity and persecution (redemptive judgements Joel 2:1-11). Which leads to a *Breaking* and repentance among God’s people (Joel 2:12-17). Next comes the *Restoring* of all that God’s people were robbed of by the enemy spiritually, emotionally, physically, financially, etc. by His Spirit (Joel 2:18-27). And finally comes the *Awakening* leading to great salvation and the harvest of precious souls (Joel 2:28-32). *Where are we in this redemptive process?* We believe that Christians in our Western culture have begun to experience the shaking phase of this process and a degree of returning and repentance has also begun. This was very evident in the response by the 10 million Believers worldwide who joined with Rabbi Jonathan Cahn in prayer and repentance via live stream in Washington D.C. on September 26, 2020. The question is; *Did we attain the critical mass of repentance and returning that the Lord requires to avert greater shakings?* If not, the shaking may greatly intensify in the days ahead in order to bring a greater breaking and repentance among evangelical, “*born again*” and spirit filled Believers, especially in Western society. As mentioned earlier we believe many “*born again*” Christians in the West are lukewarm and half-hearted in their relationship with God because they’re consumed by “*the cares of life*” and “*surfeiting*” (i.e., the pursuit of worldly entertainment and pleasure) and “*drunkenness*” (Luke 21:34-36). Consequently,

there is a great need to return to the Lord. Therefore, as Believers, we need to pray for one another that with repentant hearts we will embrace the grace to fully surrender and be transformed into vessels of honour fit for our Master's use (2 Timothy 2:19-21). That we would persevere through the current purifying storms and receive His glory that is being released through us to bring in the prophesied multitude of precious souls from every tribe, tongue, and nation on earth (Matthew 24:14; Revelation 7:9-14). Again, we thank God for those who responded around the world to the 10 Day call to Return and Repentance in September 2020. We sincerely pray that God's critical mass for repentance was some how met by this Spirit-led initiative and that He will relent of severe judgement. Especially as it relates to the U.S.A. and the potential for civil war to erupt with mass casualties. We pray God's people will continue to humbly return and repent before Him to minimize the need for further redemptive shakings to awaken and purify us for Harvest. Rabbi Jonathan Cahn summarized our current situation when he declared; "*God will bring revival (or awakening) either by judgement or through repentance.*" (The Return message Sept. 26th, 2020). Either way revival and harvest will come. We pray it will be by the latter rather than by the former. Sadly, our sense is that North American Believers are still way too comfortable in this present world system, especially here in Canada. Consequently, God in His mercy will continue to shake to awaken His slumbering Western Church in order to keep them from coming wrath. Also, to prepare us to be vessels of honour fit for His purpose to be filled with a double portion of His Spirit (Joel 2:22-24). In order to proclaim the Good News of God's salvation in mighty power and demonstration producing a Book of Acts Part II and bringing in the greatest harvest of souls ever seen (Revelation 7:9-15).

Those of you who are just beginning your new life with Jesus won't fully understand these problems, but you will and you will need to learn how to overcome them. In this final purifying season for His Church the Lord is going to deal with many spots and wrinkles that hinder His true Church from manifesting His glory for harvest (Ephesians 5:26-27). One spot which the Lord is dealing with in this final hour is the tendency to compromise truth in order to avoid offending others by appearing unloving or harsh. However, the Lord is releasing a new anointing and courage in His Church to speak the truth in love regardless of the consequences in order to liberate and save as many precious souls as possible.

CHAPTER 13

Speaking the Truth in Love in an Age of Compromise

LOVING HOMOSEXUALS & EXPOSING THE LIES OF THE GAY AGENDA

One of the areas that is causing many Believers to compromise God's Word in this final hour is regarding homosexuality and same sex marriage. A growing number of Christians have compromised in their stand for truth in this area because they've bought into the deceptive lie that somehow homosexuality and same sex desire is somehow genetically driven and thus not a sinful choice and therefore acceptable. Before we share the Biblical truth regarding homosexuality Deb and I want to assure you that we genuinely love and care about people ensnared in the homosexual lifestyle. As mentioned earlier, shortly after Deb and I became Believers we worked with homeless young people who we brought into our home to share God's love and the opportunity for a new start in life. Several of these young people now have families of their own and communicate via Facebook their love and appreciation for how God used our limited but caring efforts to help them find a better life. One of the young men we brought into our home was a practicing homosexual. We loved him the same as we loved any of our young people. He lived with us for approximately two months before he decided to endeavor to make it on his own. We haven't heard from him, but we pray that the victory and liberation he found in God's love has helped him to find God's true and fulfilling purpose for his life. We share this to help you know that we care for people regardless of their lifestyle choices and we don't condemn anyone. We only desire to help people discover the liberating power of God's love and truth.

SINFUL ACTIONS: GENETIC OR THE RESULT OF REBELLION & ATHEISM?

⁹ *"Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor male prostitutes, nor homosexuals,¹⁰ nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God.¹¹ Such were some of you. But you were washed, you were sanctified, and you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus by the Spirit of our God"* (I Corinthians 6:9-10 MEV).

We share this scripture to help everyone to understand that we are not picking on the sin of homosexuality because we've all sinned and fall short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23). However, the Bible clearly reveals the reality that homosexuality is a sinful behaviour just the same as adultery, drunkenness or stealing as Paul the

Apostle clearly declares by inspiration of the Holy Spirit in his letter to the Corinthian church. However, in today's world, a lot of questionable data supposedly lends support to homosexuality as being genetically based, but what is the truth? Before the fall of mankind recorded in Genesis chapter 3 Adam and Eve were innocent and without a sinful nature. Sadly, when they chose to consciously disobey God and listen to Satan and eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they corrupted their innocent nature. God created them pure and innocent without this sinful nature, but their choice to disobey led to the corruption of God's perfect creation. Consequently, God is in no way responsible for the actions of humans who walked in glorious fellowship and communion with Him in the perfection and beauty of Eden, yet decided to openly disobey the one command He had given them. Sadly, they failed the test (as we all would have) just like Satan and the angels who followed him failed the test in the very awesome glory of Heaven itself. God is in no way responsible for the free will decisions of His creation. He clearly warned Adam and Eve of the consequences of their free will choices as He would have with His angelic hosts. The choice to obey or rebel is the volition of all free will beings including both angels and humans. God did not want to create robots; he created us with free will in His own image. In the hope that we out of our own will, would choose to love and obey Him and be a part of His intimate family forever. It would not be a forced relationship, but a free will offering out of love and appreciation to our Creator. *Again, we reiterate, the cosmic battle of the ages for peoples' hearts has raged since the beginning and who we choose to listen to and obey will determine which side of eternity we will end up on. Either in an unimaginably beautiful Heavenly Kingdom or in the horrifying torture of a hellish lake of fire ... the choice is ours. We cannot blame God for who we choose to listen to and follow. He has clearly demonstrated His existence and His unparalleled love for us. God so loved us He sent His only Son Who sacrificially became one of us. Then out of love willingly suffered an excruciatingly humiliating and torturous death to redeem us. He paid our penalty and made full provision for our liberation from sin. What more can we ask of Him?* Such unspeakable love should melt the hardest of hearts ... if we will let it. The decision is ours. The problem of sin is not in our DNA it is in our propensity to make sinful choices while listening to satanic influences like Adam and Eve. It is our choice whether we listen to lying spirits, lustful spirits, perverse spirits, etc., who are tempting us to gratify some sinful passion. Whether it be adultery, lusting after a member of the opposite sex, taking something that is not ours or experimenting with same sex lust. These temptations can come directly or via various types of media or interaction with those under the influence of such spirits. Thus, transferring these spirits to influence us. However, the choice to yield to their influence is always ours. We either choose to open our hearts and minds to their influence or to reject

them. Therefore, it is not God's fault, it is ours. Humans created the problem, but He has provided a complete solution to overcome the problem through His Son. *Will you embrace His loving solution?* Again, please understand that a major part of the problem is who we choose to listen to and what our heart's desire is, whether for truth or the fleeting pleasure of sin and deception. Satanic powers endeavour to deceive us into thinking that sinful behaviour is ok, or even good. While at the same time distorting or perverting that which is good to be perceived as being wrong or evil. For example, in today's world people have been deceived into believing that homosexuality and gay marriage is good. While biblical marriage and family are portrayed as being outdated, narrow minded and even evil when promoted as being the only acceptable form of family life. In the same way God's biological assignment of male and female gender is now portrayed by the deceived masses as being wrong and even evil in *light* of the new multiple gender social construct deception. The only solution to such moral and social insanity is to know what is the truth, what is reality? Jesus gave us the solution through the liberating power of His shed blood on the Cross, the infallible power of the truth of His Word and His Holy Spirit. Therefore, we can be free of the lies and deception if we want to seek for God's truth as Jesus promised;

³¹ *"Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on Him, If you continue in My word, then are you My disciples indeed; ³²And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free"* (John 8:31-32 KJVER).

The Bible also clearly reveals another powerful contributing source of homosexual lust and passion that infects a culture in Romans chapter 1. What you are about to discover is that any society that refuses to acknowledge the true and living God as their Creator and give Him thanks will be given over to their perverse desires and every kind of rebellious and wicked behavior. Sadly, these behavioural problems are the by-product of a society that has turned their back on their Creator and rejected His loving care and even refuse to acknowledge His existence. As you carefully read the following passage in Romans you will see that the sinful manifestations in a society are not genetic, but they are a cultural curse related to man's rebellious desire to exclude his Creator and worship the created rather than the Creator.

¹⁶ *"For I am not ashamed of this Good News about Christ. It is the power of God at work, saving everyone who believes—the Jew first and also the Gentile. ¹⁷This Good News tells us how God makes us right in His sight. This is accomplished from start to finish by faith. As the Scriptures say, "It is through faith that a righteous person has life."* ¹⁸ *But God shows His anger from heaven against all sinful, wicked*

people who suppress the truth by their wickedness. ¹⁹ They know the truth about God because He has made it obvious to them. ²⁰ For ever since the world was created, people have seen the earth and sky. Through everything God made, they can clearly see His invisible qualities—His eternal power and divine nature. So they have no excuse for not knowing God. ²¹ Yes, they knew God, but they wouldn't worship Him as God or even give Him thanks. And they began to think up foolish ideas of what God was like. As a result, their minds became dark and confused. ²² Claiming to be wise, they instead became utter fools. ²³ And instead of worshiping the glorious, ever-living God, they worshiped idols made to look like mere people and birds and animals and reptiles. ²⁴ So God abandoned them to do whatever shameful things their hearts desired. As a result, they did vile and degrading things with each other's bodies. ²⁵ They traded the truth about God for a lie. So they worshiped and served the things God created instead of the Creator Himself, who is worthy of eternal praise! Amen. ²⁶ That is why God abandoned them to their shameful desires. Even the women turned against the natural way to have sex and instead indulged in sex with each other. ²⁷ And the men, instead of having normal sexual relations with women, burned with lust for each other. Men did shameful things with other men, and as a result of this sin, they suffered within themselves the penalty they deserved. ²⁸ Since they thought it foolish to acknowledge God, He abandoned them to their foolish thinking and let them do things that should never be done. ²⁹ Their lives became full of every kind of wickedness, sin, greed, hate, envy, murder, quarreling, deception, malicious behavior, and gossip. ³⁰ They are backstabbers, haters of God, insolent, proud, and boastful. They invent new ways of sinning, and they disobey their parents. ³¹ They refuse to understand, break their promises, are heartless, and have no mercy. ³² They know God's justice requires that those who do these things deserve to die, yet they do them anyway. Worse yet, they encourage others to do them” (Romans 1:16-32 NLT).

If you would like to witness a modern, practical illustration of how atheism and idolatry connect; please Google the TED presentation by David Bolinsky entitled: *The Inner Workings of the Cell*. David Bolinsky is an atheistic animator working for Harvard University who has done an amazing job illustrating God's handiwork at the molecular level. *David calls the magnificent molecular machines that only God could have created to be "truth and beauty ... something you can worship!"* He is a practical example of those who have ... *"traded the truth about God for a lie"* (macro evolution) *and worshipped ... the things God created instead of the Creator Himself, Who is worthy of eternal praise! Amen"* (Romans 1:25 NLT). In conclusion to this segment let it be noted that the most destructive ideology infecting

our world today is not bad religions such as militant Islam (which is very bad), but it is secular, humanistic atheism. Darwinian atheism and its *survival of the fittest* mentality has been the driving force behind the greatest atrocities against humanity in all history. Atheism devalues human life making it purposeless and of no more value than the lowest animal. On the other hand, Christianity recognizes that every human is an eternal soul created in the image of God whose life is precious from conception to natural death. Sadly, abortion, racism, euthanasia, suicide (due to a hopeless & purposeless existence) and mass genocide are by products of this flawed atheistic belief system and mentality. As shared earlier, abortion has resulted in the execution of 1.72 billion children since 1978. Hitler and his Nazi regime were primarily atheistic, evolutionary, occultist who believed the Arian race was the supreme race and that inferior races and handicapped humans should be exterminated to assist the evolutionary process. They (and the Japanese) were the main driving force behind the destruction of 75 million lives in World War II including over six million Jews. Other genocidal atheists of the 20th Century mentioned earlier include; Joseph Stalin (20 million plus lives exterminated) and Mao Zedong (40 million plus lives exterminated). Communism/socialism and atheism go hand in hand and they are an extremely potent formula for the death and extermination of humans. Please realize that it is the Chinese Communist Party (C.C.P.) and their communist allies that are being groomed by these evil powers to destroy at least 2.6 billion human lives in fulfillment of prophecy (Revelation 9:13-18). You judge for yourself from the mass destruction of humanity noted above. What is the most destructive ideology in human history? *Should this be the dominant ideology in our academic and political system or do we desperately need to return to the Judeo-Christian beliefs, ethics and values of our forefathers? Or, is it too late to turn back from this totalitarian socialistic saturation that the Global Elites have indoctrinated our children into in order to prepare them to embrace ... Antichrist?*

POLITICIANS ACCOMODATING THE SECULAR GLOBALIST AGENDA

God forgive us for abandoning the Christian heritage that made Canada the great nation it was. God help us to slow down the secular, socialist, globalist agenda that Justin Trudeau and his Liberal party champion in our nation. Yes, Justin Trudeau is a globalist as was his father (Pierre Trudeau), working for the Deep State Elites to bring Canada into the New World Order agenda. Yes, Justin Trudeau is a personal friend of George Soros (Please remember this and all his scandals and lies when you vote next time). As Believers, we need to pray that our Prime Minister will come to his senses, repent and receive Jesus' loving salvation for him and all his family. Of the main parties only the Conservative Party of Canada seems to hold to any vestige of our Judeo-Christian heritage. We as Christians need to support those who uphold

our Biblical values and will allow us to proclaim and practice them. We pray that somehow the desire of the founding fathers of Confederation would be fulfilled in this final hour as they instituted Psalm 72 verse 8 as our nation's motto: ⁸ *"He (God) shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth"* (Psalm 72:8 KJV). Believers, please pray with us that Jesus would change the hearts of our leaders that He may truly have dominion over this nation in the Spirit from sea to sea and bring forth His great ingathering of precious Canadian souls. We pray that this will be realized before the globalists and their antichristian agenda is fully implemented (i.e., through the *Left-wing* Liberal, NDP, Bloc Quebecois, Green alliance and *"Red"* Conservatives). As Christians we need to vote our values not just for the party who'll give us the most freebies to line our pocket books at the expense of the unborn, our children and a coming economic collapse. The left-wing policy of spending money we don't have to buy votes will ultimately lead to bankruptcy and the collapse of the Canadian and the world economy. Which in turn will ultimately enable the Deep State to step in and take control as they've planned. For example, Ontario per capita is the most indebted community in the entire world and is spiralling toward bankruptcy. 15 years of Liberal leftist economic policy has driven us to the brink of a financial meltdown. Doug Ford and the new Conservative government are being vilified by the Elite controlled media for endeavouring to exercise some fiscal restraint. (*Sad update: Doug Ford has betrayed his Conservative base and has become a Liberal in sheep's clothing in order to be popular and accepted by the Left and their media lapdogs*). Left wing governments around the world are openly accommodating the globalist agenda including Canada. Thank God for a temporary reprieve as several provinces have elected conservative governments. Conservative governments are far from perfect, but they are the only political camp that holds to any vestige of our Judeo-Christian heritage. As Christians we need to support political parties that support some semblance of God's values, not the globalist Left Wing political parties that are hell bent on eradicating them. We as Christians should not support any of these left-wing parties including the Liberals, NDP, Greens or *"Red"* Conservatives because they despise us and the values, we hold dear in Christ? If you vote for anyone of these Leftist parties you are voting in favour of:

- 1) abortion on demand up to the time of birth
- 2) No Christian (who believes in prolife i.e., the protection of the unborn) can run as an MP for any of these parties (gross discrimination)
- 3) children can no longer be defined as boys and girls because gender is fluid and is a social construct (lie), not a God given identity (truth)
- 4) You have no right to help your child to navigate through the confusion of gender dysphoria. If you try, you and those who may try to help like a Pastor or Psychologist

will be criminally charged under Bill C-6. And the child will be taken from your care by the state

5) same sex marriage being promoted as a normal and acceptable alternative family structure to your children in school

6) paying annually for the abortion of 100,000 plus preborn children with your taxes

7) paying for the mutilation and sex hormone treatments to facilitate sex changes in children even if their parents don't agree with it with your tax dollars.

No true Believer can support such ungodly policies and we should not support any party that does either. Also, if the Conservative party continues to turn against its socially conservative roots then it is time for Christians to prayerfully exit. It is important to pray for God's leading in our political support at this critical time for Canada. The Lord may have greater plans for Maxine Bernier and *The People's Party of Canada*, so Believers need to pray and believe for God's leading. Thank God for Derek Sloan and Leslyn Lewis and other strong Christian leaders who are Conservatives. However, will a *Liberal light* leader like Erin O'Toole ever give them opportunity to express or promote their values into public policy? The Bible states: "*How can two walk together unless they be agreed*" (Amos 3:3). With an ever-increasing number of Conservatives (including Erin O'Toole) embracing an immoral Globalist agenda, how can we continue to walk among them? *Perhaps it is God's time for a new conservative party that is truly socially and fiscally conservative to arise?* Could it be the *People's Party of Canada* or something else? Maybe something ordained of God will develop with *The New Blue Party*, of Ontario, or perhaps a national *True Blue Party of Canada* will arise. For God to bring revival and true change we as Believers need to examine our lives and return to God with all our hearts. Then pray for God's will for Canada politically that Christians may remain free to continue proclaiming the gospel in our nation, or as part of the coming North American Union.

USA, CANADA, MEXICO AND THE NORTH AMERICAN UNION

One other political twist that may soon unfold in North America is the uniting of the USA, Canada and Mexico to form the North American Union. The globalists are pushing for these regional amalgamations in order to undermine and erode nationalistic passions and to move the nations toward acceptance of a one world governing body. The economic ground work for the amalgamation has been laid through NAFTA and now the USMCA. The 2026 World Cup of Soccer is being hosted by this new developing North American Union (USA, Canada, and Mexico). The coming worldwide economic collapse could lead to the fast tracking of these 10 prophesied globalist unions including the North American one (Revelation 17:11-

12; Daniel 2:36-45). The Liberals and all the leftist political parties have embraced the globalist's worldview and agenda hook, line and sinker. Unfortunately, the Global Elites are aggressively promoting their agenda worldwide including abortion, euthanasia, the LGBTQ agenda, open borders, the climate crisis, etc., etc. Not only does the political *Left* promote the globalist agenda they will dictatorially enforce it and get away with it. Again, a case in point is Justin Trudeau's *Christophobic* edict that no pro-life (Christian) MP candidate could run for office as a Liberal in 2015 or 2019. This was one of the greatest acts of overt bigotry, discrimination and flagrant human rights violation in Canadian political history. What is so disturbing is that it hardly raised an eyebrow or any semblance of protest. Why? Because the main line media is under the dominion of the Global Elites and the Conservatives are buying into the lies and don't have the moral courage to stand against them fearing the political backlash. Sadly, Justin Trudeau's blatant violation of human rights against prolife or Christian candidates is accepted and even approved by the totally biased media and Human Rights watchdogs. This hopefully will help you see that most of the Canadian Media and Human Rights tribunals are working for and with the Deep State and their *puppet* leader Justin Trudeau. We pray that you are beginning to see the realities of where Western society is headed. We urge you to support the reprieve that God is providing for this short-term swing back to Conservatism and traditional family values in some areas. As mentioned above the Liberals, Bloc, Greens and NDP have all fully embraced the Globalist agenda with its corrupt and immoral social and fiscal policies. As Christians it is critical that we get behind whatever *conservative* party that will protect our right to proclaim the gospel in freedom to all people groups including the Gay and Transgender community. Of course, we don't force the liberating power of God's love through Jesus on anyone. However, people need the freedom to share as well as hear the truth of God's Word in love and decide for themselves if they want to receive or reject its message. God help Christians and His Church if the Liberals are able to pass and add Bill C-6 the conversion therapy law to the Criminal Code. This deceptive Bill would make Christian counselling, prayer and ministry to anyone with gender dysphoria illegal. Church members and leaders could face up to five years in prison as well as lose their charitable status for sharing the transforming hope of the gospel. The LGBTQ community deserves and needs to hear this hope the same as do all heterosexual sinners. We've all sinned and need the Saviour's loving forgiveness and His power to change. No, we're not picking on folks in these camps as we explained earlier, but they're sadly enslaved to lawless spiritual forces that they have little or no understanding of. We love the people, but not the spirits that are controlling and driving them to do their bidding in cooperation with their global elite puppets. Jesus declared in John 10:10 that these evil forces or spirits come "to steal, kill and destroy." They do this by sidetracking

humanity away from truth and salvation in God to any false ideology that will keep them from being saved (including the LGBTQ ideology). They do this out of evil spite and hatred, drawing humans with them to a common destruction in the Lake of Fire (Revelation 20:9-10:21:8). Therefore, as Christians we need to have compassion on the people trapped in this ideological war between God's truth and demonic deception. Always praying first that God will open the "*eyes of their understanding*" and grant them repentance to know the truth and escape from the snare of these evil powers who hold them captive (2 Timothy 2:25-26).

We hope and pray that the truth and reality of what is being shared with you in this work will liberate you into a greater understanding of what is going on. Again, we don't want to hurt anyone we only desire to help people discover God's truth, love and His caring provision for reconciliation, relationship and liberation. God's desire is that not one of us would perish in deception, but that each one would come to the knowledge of His truth, repent and be saved to dwell with Him forever (I Timothy 2:3-4; 2 Peter 3:9). The proof of God's existence is undeniable. *We each must choose whether we'll embrace truth or deception, relationship or religion, eternal life or eternal death. The choice is ours.*



CHAPTER 14

Truth vs. the Error of Tradition

TRUTH VERSUS TRADITION ... DOES IT REALLY MATTER?

Earlier we mentioned the historical reality of Jesus' death being on Thursday and that the traditional celebration of *Good Friday* is not true. Many of you are wondering, "How do you know this with certainty?" Others may be thinking, "Does it really matter?" Let's address the second question first. At the beginning of this book, we shared a powerful scripture from John's gospel that Jesus declared regarding God's desire for truthful worship. Jesus said; ²⁴ **"God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and truth"** (John 4:24). So, the answer is "Yes" it really does matter to God how we worship Him, He requires that we do it led by the Holy Spirit in conformity to truth. Satanic powers know this and they seek to defile our worship by getting us to practice what is false or untrue in our worship. This is what they've accomplished through the false *Good Friday* scenario. How do we know for certain that Jesus actually died on Thursday? Please read on and discover for yourself.

THE TRUTH REGARDING JESUS' DEATH AND RESSURECTION

In Matthew chapter 12 verse 40 Jesus declared; ⁴⁰ *"For as Jonas (Jonah) was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth"* (Matthew 12:40 KJVER).

Jesus clearly revealed that He would be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth after His death. Jesus died at approximately three pm on the afternoon of His crucifixion. Therefore, if you count Friday as the first day and Friday night as the first night you have one day and one night. Then if you count Saturday as your second day and Saturday night as your second night you have two days and two nights. Jesus rose from the dead very early Sunday morning, so where is your third day and third night? It doesn't work! Let us explain to you what the scriptures and chronology of the Passion Week reveals regarding what actually happened. The Bible provides details for events that took place each day of the Passion Week (the week of Jesus' crucifixion). The only problem is that when you place Jesus' crucifixion on Friday and the Last Supper on Thursday evening it creates a blank day for Wednesday where supposedly nothing happened. In the *Fire Bible* the Passion Week is recorded on page 1453 and calls this missing day "*A Day of Rest*

that is not mentioned in the Gospels.” The note of explanation states: “The Scriptures do not mention this day, but the counting of the days seems to indicate that there was another day concerning which the Gospels record nothing.”

The reality or truth of the matter is that this missing day took place on Friday not Wednesday. The events they push to Thursday and Friday in order to hold to the Good Friday tradition actually took place on Wednesday and Thursday. How did the Roman Catholic Church which started the Good Friday tradition (later adopted by the Protestants) mess up? The hint to what happened is recorded in John’s gospel chapter 19 Verse 31. John notes that this particular Sabbath was a special “*High Day*” because it was not the regular weekly Sabbath. It was the special Sabbath that takes place on the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread which occurs the day after Passover (Leviticus 23:4-8) regardless of what day of the week it falls upon. On the Passion Week this special Sabbath fell on the Friday and Passover took place on the Thursday when Jesus actually died. Therefore, the explanation that solves the mystery is that there were two consecutive Sabbaths that week where everyone rested for the two consecutive days (i.e., Friday and Saturday). The day for which nothing was recorded was this special Sabbath on Friday associated with the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread. Consequently, in this scenario we have the three days and three nights Jesus alluded to in Matthew 12:40:

Thursday at 3 PM	Jesus’ death	The 1 st day in the heart of the earth
Thursday night	Jesus’ burial in the Garden tomb	The 1 st night in the heart of the earth
Friday	Jesus’ second day in the tomb	The 2 nd day in the heart of the earth
Friday night	Jesus’ second night in the tomb	The 2 nd night in the heart of the earth
Saturday	Jesus’ third day in the tomb	The 3 rd day in the heart of the earth
Saturday night	Jesus’ third night in the tomb	The 3 rd night in the heart of the earth
Early Sunday morning	Jesus arose	After 3 days and 3 nights

What may have caused some confusion in this matter is that some passages declare that Jesus arose on the third day (e.g., Luke 18:31-33). The explanation for this is that in a full day there are 24 hours and in order for Jesus to arise on the 3rd day, it would have to occur within 72 hours (i.e., 3x24). Thursday at 3 pm plus 72 hours brings us to Sunday afternoon at 3 pm. Jesus arose very early Sunday morning placing His resurrection well within the 3rd day or the 3rd 24-hour period. This revelation of the truth in regards to the timing of Jesus’ death and resurrection is not something we figured out on our own, it was revealed to us by the Holy Spirit. That is why it totally makes sense of the scriptural details because it is by the Spirit and in truth.

PAGAN ASPECTS OF THE EASTER AND CHRISTMAS TRADITIONS

If you Google the pagan origins of Easter and Christmas you will discover a wealth of information regarding this reality. It is due to these pagan trappings surrounding both Easter and Christmas along with the false traditions such as Good Friday and the visit of the *Magi* (Wise Men) that Deb and I no longer participate or celebrate these festivals. The Roman Emperor Constantine who converted to Christianity in the fourth century AD is considered the primary driving force in the conversion of pagan Roman festivals into the *Christian holidays* of Easter and Christmas. Rome was primarily pagan in its religious practice at the time of Constantine when he as a convert to Christianity decided that Christianity would be the national religion of Rome. In order to transition the people into the new state religion of Christianity he realized the need to convert their popular pagan festivals to Christian festivals. Easter transitioned to replace the pagan Spring Fertility celebration while the Christ-mass would replace the Winter Solstice Sun Worship celebration of December 25th.

One false practice of the Christ-mass celebration that many are unaware of surrounds the visit of the *Magi* or *Wisemen* from the east. The modern Christmas account portrays them as having visited the manger scene with the shepherds when Jesus was newly born. The truth is they visited the house where Mary and Joseph were living with the “*young child*” Jesus (Matthew 2:1-12). You may wonder why Mary and Joseph would stay in Bethlehem with baby Jesus for an extended period after His birth. The reason for this could be related to the fact that Mary was found to be pregnant before she was married to Joseph. Possibly they opted to stay in Bethlehem until the rumour and scandal mill had died down in Nazareth before returning so they could live in relative peace. At the time of the Wiseman’s visit Jesus was a young child at least one year old or more. We know this because Herod who had carefully asked the Wisemen the time that the star had appeared killed every little boy in Bethlehem two years old and under based on the time the Magi told him (Matthew 2:7-18).

CHRISTMAS, EASTER & WHITE LIES TEACH KIDS IT’S OK TO LIE

¹⁴ “*Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.* ¹⁵ *Outside are dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters and everyone who loves and practices a lie*” (Revelation 22:14-15 MEV).

As a child and even as an adult, few loved celebrating Christmas more than I did. However, when I discovered the ungodly origin of the festival and the tremendous amount of deception and pagan pageantry surrounding it, I sensed God’s call to

separate from it. It was difficult at first, but when I did it, I felt liberated and entered into a new dimension of freedom in my life. Jesus was not born on December 25th, and I knew it, and if I continued in the celebration of it, I would be practicing a lie. According to the scripture above that is a very dangerous thing to do. We have already clearly established that as Believers God requires that we worship Him in spirit and in truth. *What are some of the lies associated with Christmas?* We have the falsehood regarding the Wisemen mentioned above, but there is more. We also have a fictitious Santa Claus flying a sleigh pulled by reindeer that fly all over the world delivering toys to billions of children worldwide in one night. We team up with retailers, the Media and even NORAD (North American Aerospace Defense Command) to deceptively convince our children that it is all very real. We basically do the same deceptive game with the Easter Bunny and everybody loves it. Even though we are outright lying and deceiving our children on both of these festivals, it is justified because it is all in *harmless* fun for the kids. Is it really harmless or does the *Father of Lies* use it to sow seeds to justify lying in our kid's hearts? Are we working with Satan to teach them it's ok to lie as long as it is for a good purpose including protecting ourselves and not hurting others? Is it any wonder why lying has become epidemic. We may believe that lying is not so bad because *everybody does it*, but what is God's perspective? According to the following scriptures His perspective is much different than most of ours.

²² ***“Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly are His delight”*** (Proverbs 12:22 KJVER). ⁸ ***“But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolater, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone ” which is the second death”*** (Revelation 21:8 KJVER).

In God's eyes lying or deceiving others is a detestable act and those who do not overcome by His grace will be destined for the eternal lake of fire. Therefore, lying which includes partial truths or withholding truth to cause someone to believe something false is nothing to take lightly. God is a God of Truth; Satan is the *Father of lies*. Those who desire to have relationship with God must seek to walk in truth. Those who trifle with truth and tolerate or participate in any form of deception walk in darkness with the prince of darkness (John 8:42-47).

MIRACULOUS CONCEPTION OR IMMACULATE DECEPTION?

Jesus was not born in December. The most reliable research reveals that in all likelihood He was conceived in December by the virgin Mary by the power of Holy Spirit (Luke 1:34-35). This was the Miraculous Conception when God the Son was

implanted into the womb of Mary. The glorious *Light of the World* entered this world as a preborn babe in the womb where like most every developing child He spent nine months. However, because He was not of the seed of man He was born without sin and without the sin nature like Adam was before the fall. This is why the scriptures infer that Jesus was the second Adam who did not fail and redeemed us from the curse of sin and death that the first Adam produced (I Corinthians 15:21-22; 45-49).

Jesus as God the Son was the only person ever born without sin or the sin nature because of His virgin birth. Another false doctrine taught by the Roman Catholic church is the *Immaculate Conception* of Mary the earthly mother of Jesus. Mary as a descendant of King David of the tribe of Judah (Luke 3:23-38) was a very noble and Godly young lady chosen to be the human vessel through which the Son of God would be born. Admittedly Mary was a very humble and virtuous young lady but she was not born without sin or the fallen sin nature. Only Jesus as God the Son of virgin birth had this great distinction among all humanity. Mary born of the natural sinful seed of man admitted her sinful condition and need of God's salvation in the scriptural declaration she made in Luke 1:46-55 known as *the Magnificat*. ⁴⁶“*And Mary said, My soul does magnify the Lord.*” ⁴⁷“*And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Saviour*” (Luke 1:46-47 KJVER). Consequently, to teach anything contrary to this is another falsehood propagated by the Roman church along with the lie that Mary was co-mediator and co-redemptrix of humanity with Jesus. Only Jesus the Almighty Son of God is our Mediator and our Redeemer according to the Gospel of the apostles of our Lord. To teach otherwise as Paul warned is blasphemy and will lead to one being accursed or damned (Galatians 1:8-9).

CELEBRATE CHRIST'S ADVENT(S) IN TRUTH AT THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES

Due to the above facts, we have chosen to forsake these corrupted celebrations and prayerfully consider alternatives based on truth. Through our research and investigation into the timing of Jesus' birth we believe that He was born during the Feast of Tabernacles in the latter part of September or early October. During this time of year, the shepherds would still be abiding in the fields as Luke describes in Luke chapter 2 verses 8 to 20. In December the nights are too cold in Israel for shepherds to be living in the fields with their flocks at night and this is another strike against December 25th being the date of His birth.

The Feast of Tabernacles is the only feast that all nations will be required to celebrate every year after Jesus' return (see Zechariah 14:16-19). “*Why this festival?*” Could this be a permanent celebration of Jesus' three advents to earth:

- 1) When He came to save the children of Israel from the bondage of Egypt. Leading them as a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night (Leviticus 23:39-43; Exodus 13:20-22) which is part of the original Feast of Tabernacles celebration.
- 2) At His Incarnation when He came clothed in frail humanity to save us from the bondage of sin and this world system through His ultimate sacrifice on the Cross (Luke 2:9-11). Research reveals He was born during the Feast of Tabernacles.
- 3) When He returns during the Feast of Tabernacles future to save Israel and any Gentile converts from destruction by the Antichrist and his evil empire at His physical second coming to earth. This will be Jesus' final advent to earth to save His people and to re-establish God's Divine Government and order over planet earth (Revelation 19:11 to 20:4).

We believe that all three of these awesome visitations by God the Son to earth will be commemorated and celebrated by all nations throughout Jesus' millennial (1,000 year) reign after His physical return during the Feast of Tabernacles future. His incarnation celebration will be the greatest Birthday celebration of all, finally celebrated in Truth. Consequently, Deb and I now celebrate the incarnation and birth of Jesus for this entire eight-day celebration at the Feast of Tabernacles which takes place around our Canadian Thanksgiving each year. In fact, in 2019 the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles and Thanksgiving fell on the same day, on Monday October 14th. In some respects, Tabernacles is very similar to Thanksgiving in that it is also a celebration of God's blessings and the bounty of the harvest, but it lasts an entire week. It is the most joyous of all the festivals of God in the Bible (Leviticus 23:40; Deuteronomy 13:13-15). Certainly, the incarnation when God the Son became flesh and dwelt among us is a fitting reason to commemorate and rejoice as the angels did that first holy night as they announced His arrival to the shepherds.

¹⁰ "And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. ¹¹ For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. ¹² And this shall be a sign to you; You shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. ¹³ And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying. ¹⁴ Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men" (Luke 2:10-14 KJVER).

CELEBRATING NEW TESTAMENT EVENTS IN UNITY WITH BIBLE FEASTS

If we as Christians desire to celebrate Jesus' incarnation, death and resurrection, God requires that we do it in accordance with the truth. Consequently, we encourage you to prayerfully reconsider how God would have you to deal with these false festivals.

If you would like a more detailed explanation of the truth about Easter and Christmas please check out our crosspoweryouth.org site for our articles: *Truth vs. Tradition: Christ's Birth* and *Truth vs. Tradition: Christ's Death*. It should be noted that all the Old Testament festivals foreshadowed specific New Testament events as follows:

- **The Feast of Tabernacles:** foreshadowed Jesus' second and third advents to earth to save His people and is the most joyful of all these festivals.
- **The Passover Feast:** foreshadowed Jesus' atoning death on the Cross as the all sufficient "*Passover Lamb*" to save us from the eternal death angel.
- **The Feast of Unleavened Bread:** leaven is a type of sin. The celebration with unleavened bread foreshadowed the removal of sin from those who would embrace Jesus' redeeming blood sacrifice for us on the Cross. The Feast of Unleavened Bread immediately follows the Passover symbolizing how the Lamb of God's shed blood had taken away the sin of all who would believe.
- **The Feast of Pentecost:** foreshadowed the outpouring of the Holy Spirit that would begin the Harvest of precious human souls which began on the Feast of Pentecost (Acts 2:1-41).
- **The Feast of Trumpets:** (Rosh Hashanah): foreshadows incredible resurrection at the Rapture when Jesus will descend with a great trumpet blast in the clouds to resurrect His children and to rescue those still living from coming wrath (I Thessalonians 4:13-18).
- **The Day of Atonement:** (Yom Kippur): foreshadows the time of great mourning, repentance and the embracing of Jesus' atoning sacrifice by the Jews that will take place after the Rapture. When they have seen Jesus, their Messiah coming in the clouds whom they rejected and crucified (Zechariah 12:10-12; Matthew 24:30-31). At that time the 144,000 Jewish evangelists will be mobilized to preach the hope of the Gospel to bring in the final harvest among the Jewish people (Revelation 7:1-8) and also the Gentiles.
- **Hannukah (The Feast of Dedication):** foreshadows how the "Light of the World" which could not be extinguished (Jesus) came to earth and was implanted in the womb of Mary by the power of the Holy Spirit (Luke 1:26-45; John 1:1-14). This parallels how the miracle of the Lamp (and oil) in the womb of the Temple could not be extinguished. The Miraculous conception of Jesus took place in December very likely at Hannukah. The Festival of Lights is a fitting celebration of the greatest "*Light*" of all who came to earth as a preborn baby with every right to life (Amen!).

If we as God's people desire to celebrate these significant New Testament events related to Jesus' life. It would be good to look at coordinating them with the Biblical

festivals on which they occurred and that they fulfilled. Not with the pagan festivals of the winter solstice (sun worship) or the spring equinox (an erotic fertility festival) as erroneously established by the Roman Church.

THE LORD'S DAY, A RESURRECTION CELEBRATION & COMMUNION

Another way of looking at the commemoration of Jesus' death and His resurrection is in accordance with the Biblical celebrations of Communion and Sunday worship (the change of spelling is intentional to focus worship on the right *Son*). Every time we celebrate Communion we remember and proclaim the victory of His sacrificial death until He comes again (I Corinthians 11:23-26). Along with this, every *Sunday* on the Lord's Day (Revelation 1:10) is a weekly celebration of His resurrection as was instituted by the leading of the Holy Spirit in the early Gentile Church (Acts 20:7; I Corinthians 16:2). The early Church never celebrated Easter or Christmas and neither celebration is mentioned in the Bible. Once again we emphasize that as Christians we need to prayerfully consider laying aside these false and pagan based celebrations and focus on worshipping God in "***Spirit and Truth.***" That we follow the Biblical patterns and guidelines established by the apostolic leaders chosen by Jesus Himself. *The Lord is purifying His Church in this final hour and we believe these unbiblical festivals are part of the spots, wrinkles and blemishes being removed (Ephesians 5:25-27).*

THE TRUTH ABOUT THE LORD'S DAY OF REST FOR GENTILES

It should also be noted that the Gentile Christian Church was never instructed or required to adhere to the Old Testament Saturday Sabbath. The Jewish Christians maintained this Jewish Covenant tradition, but not the Gentiles. Instead, as mentioned above they gathered to worship and take up offerings for the needy on Sunday ... the Lord's Day (Revelation 1:10; Acts 20:7 and I Corinthians 16:2). In so doing they honoured the Spirit or principal of the law ⁹ "...Six days you shall labour and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God. ¹⁰ On it you shall not do any work ..." (Exodus 20:9-10). The Holy Spirit we believe led Paul and the Gentile church away from the Law based Saturday Sabbath to the honouring of the Lord's Resurrection Day as a day of worship and rest. The principal of working six days and resting on the seventh was maintained, but not under the Law, but under the new covenant of grace on the Lord's Day. Modern Christian companies such as Chick-fil-A (owned by the Cathy family) have reaped the blessing of honouring this new covenant principal of Sunday worship and rest by closing all their 2363 restaurants (2018) on *Sundays*. As Christians it would serve us well to honour this Spirit led principal trusting in God's faithfulness as the Cathy family has and reap His abundant blessing. Please note that Chick-fil-A which is

only open six days per week is the highest grossing restaurant chain in North America. MacDonald's which is number two in earnings grosses about \$2.7 million per restaurant (being open 7 days) while Chick-fil-A grosses \$4.1 million per restaurant (in 6 days). Thus, illustrating the amazing blessing of God on Chick-fil-A for honouring the Lord and blessing their employees with a day of rest. We encourage those who may be open or working 7 days per week to test the Lord in this regard by honouring the Lord in taking a day of rest by faith. We know that God will honour your faith as He has the Cathy family, ourselves and others. At the same time, we should remember that Jesus fulfilled the law for us to liberate us from it and that He is our Sabbath rest (Hebrews 4:1-3). Therefore, we don't want to be legalistic in making *Sunday* a mandatory day of rest for all Christians to abide by. People need the liberty to choose their day of rest in accordance with their freedom in Christ. If someone wants to honour the Lord by taking Saturday as their rest day then God bless them, or as many Pastors do, they take Monday as their day of rest. Whatever day we rest we need to do it as unto the Lord and not judge one another in this regard as Paul exhorted in Colossians 2:16-17. If you would like to do a more detailed study of this issue please see Christian Apologetics & Research ministry at carm.org. Do a search on: *Should we keep the Sabbath or not?*



THE JOYOUS BLESSING OF GENEROUS SPIRIT LED GIVING

⁴⁴ “And all that believed were together, and had all things common; ⁴⁵ And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. ⁴⁶ And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, ⁴⁷ Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved” (Acts 2:44-47 KJVER). ³²“**And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.** ³³ And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴ Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, ³⁵ And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need” (Acts 4:32-35 KJVER).

Generous giving and sharing of our substance are the hallmark of a true Believer and a vitally important part of our new life in Christ. As you can see from the above text that when the Holy Spirit truly possesses and indwells Believers through the new birth, we become generous givers. Material possessions and wealth are no longer considered our own, but the Lord's to be shared and distributed as He so directs by His Spirit.

In this new era leading to Jesus' return we believe the Lord is leading the church away from the Old Testament or precross based tithe and offering system back to Spirit led giving directed wholly by the Holy Spirit. We believe that tithing with offerings is a good basic model to start with for New Testament Believers, but Spirit led giving is what the Church needs to restore and practice. We also believe that Spirit led giving will always exceed the standards established before or during the Old Testament standard. It needs to be noted that after Jesus' death on the Cross and the establishment of the New Covenant in His blood there is no mention of or direct teaching of tithing to the Gentile church. We believe what Paul and the other apostles taught was Spirit inspired giving and liberality that was demonstrated in the early church in Acts chapter 2 and chapter 4, and also in Philippians 4:10-19. By God's grace and the leading of the Holy Spirit we need to be generous and cheerful givers and God will multiply back to us an abundance above and beyond our expectations financially and in other areas (2 Corinthians 9:6-11). We should never give merely to get back; we should give our very best because God gave us His very best. Not out of compulsion, but out of a loving and thankful heart inspired by His Spirit within. To us who truly know the value of what He has given us, giving is not a burden, but a blessed opportunity to express our love and appreciation for His priceless gift. When the Lord has control of our wallet and possessions to be used as He directs, it is a confirmation that He truly owns our heart (Matthew 6:19-21). We have personally practiced Spirit led giving after having used the tithe and offering mandate as a basic beginning standard. The Holy Spirit has never led us to give less than 10 percent of our gross income weekly. In fact, our weekly offerings far exceed 10 percent of our gross income. This is in no way to glorify ourselves, but simply to share a practical example of how Spirit led giving does not lead to a lower standard than the tithe and offering model used before the New Covenant instituted through the Cross. Spirit led giving leads to generous and liberated giving that is not based on the Old Testament precross obligation. Instead, it leads to giving in the freedom of love, gratitude and liberality directed by the Holy Spirit.

CHAPTER 15

Overcoming Fear & Finishing Strong

ONE DEMON SPIRIT WE ALL MUST OVERCOME

“For God has not given us the Spirit of fear, but of power, and of love and of a sound mind” (2 Timothy 1:7 KJVER).

⁷ “He that overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son (child). ⁹ But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone: which is the second death” (Revelation 21:7-8 KJVER).

Everyone of us as Believers have our own personal demons that we must overcome. Whether it be lying, lusting, anger, pride, greed, selfishness, self will (stubbornness), drunkenness, etc. etc. However, there is one demonic spirit that is a common foe to us all and it must be overcome. The late Dr. Morris Cerullo has stated that *“80 percent of the Christian Church is bound by fear”* and its effects are devastating. The spirit of fear (which is often yoked with unbelief) is one of, if not the most powerful weapon in Satan’s arsenal to control and manipulate the people of God. He uses it to cause us to draw back in fear from doing the Father’s will and to default into doing his will. If we allow it, he will use fear to usurp and destroy our divine destiny in Christ. Even more horrifying is that he will use it to destroy our eternal soul in the torment of the lake of fire as revealed above. Consequently, it is imperative that we face down every fear and stronghold of unbelief and overcome them by the power of His grace, His Word, and His love. The following is a list of some of the fears that satanic powers are using in our lives to control us and prevent us from doing God’s will:

- Fear of failure
- Fear of lack (not having enough)
- Fear of sickness and disease
- Fear of making mistakes
- Fear of death
- Fear of personal injury or harm
- Fear of speaking and sharing Jesus
- Fear of rejection
- Fear of abandonment
- Fear of inadequacy
- Fear of the unknown
- Fear of looking foolish ... etc.

The good news is that the Lord has given us the unlimited power of His spiritual weapons to overcome every fear. He has given us:

- 1) The power of His covenant grace purchased at the Cross
- 2) The power of His Holy Spirit that indwells us which includes His love
- 3) The power of His Word of truth to declare and defeat every demonic attack

God's grace is the unlimited power of God to overcome our fleshly tendencies to yield to fear or any other temptation. It is given to us so that we can rise up in the power of Holy Spirit and to boldly declare God's Word to defeat all satanic powers including fear. Jesus is our perfect example in this regard when He faced the direct temptation by Satan himself recorded in Matthew chapter 4 verses 1 to 11. Jesus' response to every attempt by Satan to pressure him to make a decision contrary to the Father's will was; ***"It is written ..."*** Jesus declared the Word of God in every instance and was able to overcome the temptation and defeat Satan's attack. In the same way we are given the same supernatural weapons to overcome every satanic temptation whether it be related to fear or otherwise. In fact, God's Word has promised us that we will never be tempted beyond our ability to overcome. That God will always provide a way of escape and victory:

¹³ *"No temptation has taken you except what is common to man. God is faithful, and He will not permit you to be tempted above what you can endure, but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that you may be able to bear it"* (I Corinthians 10:13 MEV).

¹⁴ *"Now thanks be to God who always causes us to triumph in Christ and through us reveals the fragrance of His knowledge in every place"* (2 Corinthians 2:14 MEV).

PUTTING ON THE ARMOUR OF GOD TO DEFEAT SATANIC POWERS

It is vitally important that we know the truth, His promises and His provision for victory otherwise satanic powers can deceive and cause us to stumble. That is why Jesus directed His people to abide in His Word (i.e., to study, know, obey, declare and share it; John 8:31-32). If you are not strong in the knowledge and application of God's Word you can be victimized by evil powers. Part of our battle each day is with fallen angelic powers or demons. The Word of God reveals that we must be clothed in *"the whole armour of God"* in order to prevail and defeat these evil *"principalities"* and *"powers."*

¹¹ *"Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities,*

against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. ¹³ Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. ¹⁴ Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; ¹⁵ And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; ¹⁶ Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. ¹⁷ And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: ¹⁸ Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints” (Ephesians 6:11-18 KJV).

The above passage reveals the critical importance of putting on this spiritual armour, but “*How do we do this?*” In putting on this armour we believe there is an element of declarative faith involved, but there is also a huge element of practical Holy Spirit led action and effort as well. Let’s look at each piece of this armour and then see what the Holy Spirit has revealed regarding what is practically involved in putting it on:

Portion of the Armour	Practical Spirit Led Application	Scripture Reference
1. Loins Girt About with Truth	Hearing the Word and walking in obedience to it.	Matthew 7:24-27
2. Breastplate of Righteousness	Hiding the Word in our hearts by meditating on and memorizing it to keep us from sin.	Psalm 119:9-11 Joshua 1:7-9
3. Feet Shod with the Preparation of the Gospel of Peace	Always being prepared and ready to share the Word/Gospel with the unsaved as the Holy Spirit leads.	Mark 16:15-20 I Peter 3:15
4. The Shield of Faith	Listening to anointed preaching of the Word to build faith. Faith comes by hearing.	Psalm 91:4 Romans 10:17
5. The Helmet of Salvation	Studying the Word to cleanse and renew the mind.	2 Timothy 2:15 Romans 12:1-2
6. The Sword of the Spirit A)	Declaring the Word led by the Holy Spirit against temptations and lies of the enemy.	Matthew 4:1-11

7. The Sword of the Spirit B)	Praying the Word led by the Holy Spirit over self, family, others and circumstances	Ephesians 6:18
-------------------------------	---	----------------

When by the grace of God, we diligently implement these practical disciplines led by the Holy Spirit we will be strong in the LORD and in the power of His Word to defeat fear and every device of the enemy. Beloved you are called to be an overcomer in Christ by the power of the Holy Spirit working with the Word as His *weapon of mass destruction* to the powers of darkness. Every day we need to humbly wait upon Him in worship and His Word asking Him for a fresh infilling of His Holy Spirit to do His will in victory. When we do this, we will also experience the flow of His love being “*shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit*” (Romans 5:5). It is God’s perfect love from His Spirit that has power to dispel the effects of fear in our hearts ¹⁸“*There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear: because fear has torment. He that fears is not made perfect in love*” (I John 4:18 KJVER).

Thank God for His provision of everything we need to be overcomers of fear and every evil spiritual power and temptation including the spirits of lust, perversion, anger or whatever. Dear one, overcoming is not an option. It is imperative and absolutely critical. God died a very cruel death to provide everything we need to overcome our flesh, the devil and this satanically controlled world system. Therefore, He requires us by His grace to do it. If we allow our sinful nature, satanic temptation or the lust for this world’s pleasure to prevail we will perish. This is why Jesus made this very sober warning regarding the sin of lust:

²⁷ “*You have heard that it was said by the ancients, ‘You shall not commit adultery.* ²⁸ *But I say to you that whoever looks on a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart.* ²⁹ *And if your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and throw it away. For it is profitable that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body be thrown into hell.* ³⁰ *And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. For it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body be thrown into hell*” (Matthew 5:27-30 MEV).

Jesus was not advocating that you literally dismember yourself in order to overcome your sinful passions and to avoid hell. However, in no uncertain terms He was warning us of our need to be absolutely ruthless and radical in our efforts to overcome lust and every sinful passion we struggle with. We must not let lust, fear, self will, pride or anything to control us and cause us to disobey our Father’s will

and thus sin (Matthew 7:21-23). He paid the ultimate price for us to be overcomers and we need to embrace His grace and ruthlessly enforce His victory over every sinful passion and demonic power. *In Jesus' Mighty Name, Amen!*

A WORLD RIFE WITH FEAR AND UNCERTAINTY

At the time of this writing COVID 19 is rising in an ugly second wave with the Media stoking fears of rising death tolls worldwide. At the same time the U.S. election results have been brought into question due to massive legal action related to suspected illegal mail-in ballots being used to steal the election from President Donald Trump. Democrat controlled swing states are attempting to block Republican Scrutineers from observing the remaining vote counts in what appears to be a cover up for this fraudulent activity. Tensions and fears are escalating as the flames for potential civil conflict and even civil war continue to be fanned. To the majority of people such scenarios are extremely unsettling and even frightening. However, for God's people this should not be the case if we keep our focus and trust upon the Lord. In this countdown to Jesus' soon return we as Believers must draw upon all those things referred to above that God has provided for us to overcome. Also, we need to unplug from ungodly media sources that constantly fuel such fears and to prayerfully tune into Godly sources that will help quell the fear factor. Today as I write Deb and I tuned into a YouTube presentation by Hank Kunneman a reliable and respected Pastor and prophetic voice to the USA and the nations. Most of God's prophets have sensed and prophesied that Donald J. Trump would be elected for a 2nd term as President, but not without a major battle and even potential assassination attempts. Pastor Hank shared that God had given him three words in light of the current situation; *Decisive, Delay* and *Defraud*. First of all, President Trump's ultimate election victory will be humbling and *Decisive*. Second, it will be *Delayed* in order to investigate and expose fraudulent activity in the election and to keep Pres. Trump humbly reliant upon the Lord both now and in the days moving ahead. Thirdly, that all efforts to *Defraud* the American people of an honest election and their chosen President (Donald J. Trump) would be revealed. Also, that those involved in the process would be exposed and brought to justice. Pastor Hank declared that God revealed that even if Joe Biden is ultimately declared the winner in the short term, that in the long term over the days following the election it will be overturned in favour of President Donald J. Trump. Joe Biden will not remain in the US Presidency with fraudulent mail-in ballots or other corrupt activity. Activity that includes:

- 1) Big Tech Internet bias in promotion of Biden while suppressing most Conservative efforts to get their information and stories out on the Net

- 2) Openly biased and dishonest Media outlets publishing a continual stream of false and damaging *news* items against the President and the Republican party and
- 3) The blatantly false polling numbers constantly being put forth to encourage the Democrat vote and to discourage and suppress the Republican vote. The Deep State fix is in, but their efforts to steal this election will be derailed by God as He wills. We are trusting God's prophets that God's man will ultimately stand in office.

As I'm writing on this Saturday, November 7th, 2020 Joe Biden has been proclaimed by the Media as the 46th President of the United States. However, Deb and I believe in what most prophets have declared that the 45th President of the United States will serve two terms. In the natural this looks impossible, but with God all things are possible. Often, listening to secular media is very convincing and encouraging us to believe that all is lost. We urge you to choose to listen to Christians and those speaking prophetically to encourage your faith in all situations you may face (2 Chronicles 20:20). Then there will arise hope for a different outcome. This election is a tremendous object lesson for each of us regarding the importance of unplugging from ungodly media and our need to plug into media voices that respect, hear and honour God.

NO FEAR AS WE MOVE FORWARD TO FINISH STRONG IN CHRIST

We don't fear by God's grace what is going to happen moving forward from this election. Obviously if Biden's election *win* is overturned the *Deep State* and their political puppets along with their anarchistic minions will have a violent *hissy fit* that will be destructive. Whatever, may come we need to prayerfully trust that God will always cause His people to triumph in Christ. God is sovereign over all matters moving forward for His people and we trust in His grace and benevolent care to work all things together for our good because we love Him and are called according to His purpose (Romans 8:8). The viral hatred and persecution of Christians is coming soon along with a worldwide economic collapse [i.e., the "*Black Horseman*" of the Apocalypse (Revelation 6:5-6)]. Regardless of what may come we must die to self, stay intimate with the Lord and embrace every spiritual weapon we need to be overcomers. Also, our practical preparations (i.e., clean water, non-perishable foods, medical and living items, precious metals and communities of refuge) may need to go into overdrive. Very importantly we must get our affections off this world system and get our affections on things above (Colossians 3:1-4). Getting ready to go *Home* to be with our beloved Master while at the same time reaching out and bringing in as many precious souls as possible into His eternal family (Matthew 28:18-20). Dear one, our beloved family natural and spiritual who have gone on before us are cheering us on in this final leg of the most important race of our lives

as revealed in Hebrews chapter 12 verse 1; ¹²“Therefore, since we are encompassed with such a great cloud of witnesses, let us also lay aside every weight and the sin that so easily entangles us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us. ²Let us look to Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God. ³For consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners against Himself, lest you become weary and your hearts give up” (Hebrews 12:1-3 MEV).

As Believers we must not fail those who have gone before us nor those who we are called to reach and bring *Home* with us from along the route of our race. We must lay aside every weight and distraction and every secret sin so that we may run with endurance this vital leg of our race to the Harvest and eternity. Fixing our eyes on the prize which is our precious, priceless Saviour and Lord. He who gave His all that we by His grace may give our all to finish strong. That we may hear those words that all who love His appearing long to hear; ²¹“Well done thou good and faithful servant ... enter you into the joy of your Lord” (Matthew 25:21). Our prayer is that you will finish strong and we covet your prayers for us that we may finish strong and rejoice with you as each of us receive His victor’s crown on that day. One vital Scriptural truth that Deb and I are learning to declare regularly over our lives and we encourage you to do the same is that which Jesus revealed in Luke chapter 21 – ²¹“Watch you therefore, and pray always, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man” (Luke 21:36 KJVER). Please pray that the Lord would grant you the grace to be faithfully occupying, watching and praying daily that you may be accounted worthy to escape death and coming wrath and stand before Him at the Rapture. What I have often told our youth I declare again; “I’m not going to die, but by God’s grace I’m going to fly out of here in Jesus’ Mighty Name. Amen!”

IN CONCLUSION:

Over six years ago after my brother David went to be with the Lord, I sensed a prompting of the Holy Spirit to begin writing this book. It has taken us much longer than I ever expected, but I believe it is now finished and it contains what the Lord desires to help you and every precious person who reads it. May you know His truth from His Word in a greater measure and be liberated from every satanic lie on all fronts. Whether you believe it or not this is the greatest gift we could ever give you, because it is the gift of truth shared in love as best we know how. You may not agree or understand all that we have shared in this book and that’s okay. We believe in time as you pray and fully examine these truths through the study of God’s Word

that much of what we've shared you will ultimately embrace. To every precious unbeliever, we're praying for you that Lord God Almighty would open the eyes of your heart to understand and believe. To every beloved Believer, may the truth contained herein help you to know Him more intimately and better equip you to become a vital part of His victorious Endtime Church. Also, our desire and hope is that it will better enable you to be prepared to face the storms that lie just ahead. In order that you may be an overcomer and be mobilized to be a fruitful part of His coming great Harvest.

Finally, and most incredibly that we as Believers will soon be together eternally as a loving family representing every nation. First, joyfully serving together worldwide in the Master's beautifully restored earthly Paradise for 1,000 years. Then after this, exploring, celebrating and enjoying the marvelous wonders and glory of the New Heavens, New Earth and New Jerusalem with our magnificent ever loving, ever creative Almighty FATHER, LORD, and COMFORTER. Perfectly united as one. Intimately serving in worship to His majesty and experiencing the unparalleled privilege of the unlimited ecstasy and joy in His presence and the pleasures at His right hand forevermore (Psalm 16:11). Truly, the Great and Awesome "I AM" will be our exceeding great reward ... forever! (Hallelujah!!! Amen")

God Bless You! With Love Forever! Michael & Deb LeClair ☺✝

P.S. If you have any questions regarding what we've shared in this book please feel free to contact us and Lord willing, we will respond as soon as we can. If you need prayer or if there is anything, we can do to help you on your spiritual journey please call, write, text or email us at the numbers and addresses noted below.

Please contact us:

Michael @ (647) 236-7333 or michaelleclair555@gmail.com

Debra @ (647) 519-6798 or debraleclair21@gmail.com

Check out crosspoweryouth.org for other articles we have written. Blessings ☺

Mailing Address (Please Text to Confirm as We May Move In 2021):

Rev. Michael & Deb LeClair 173 Shoreham Dr., Toronto, ON CANADA M3N 1T3

Scripture Reference Short Forms:

From Divinely Preserved Manuscripts:

KJV = King James Version

KJVER = King James Version Easy Read

MEV = Modern English Version

Use Corrupted Manuscripts or Footnotes:

NKJV = New King James Version

NASV = New American Standard Version

NLT = New Living Translation

(and All Other Modern Translations)